Medical extracts : on the nature of health, with practical observations: and the laws of the nervous and fibrous systems / by a friend to improvements.

Contributors

Thornton, Robert John, 1768?-1837. Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh

Publication/Creation

London : printed for J. Johnson; and Robinsons, 1796-1797.

Persistent URL

https://wellcomecollection.org/works/dxjyumqa

Provider

Royal College of Physicians Edinburgh

License and attribution

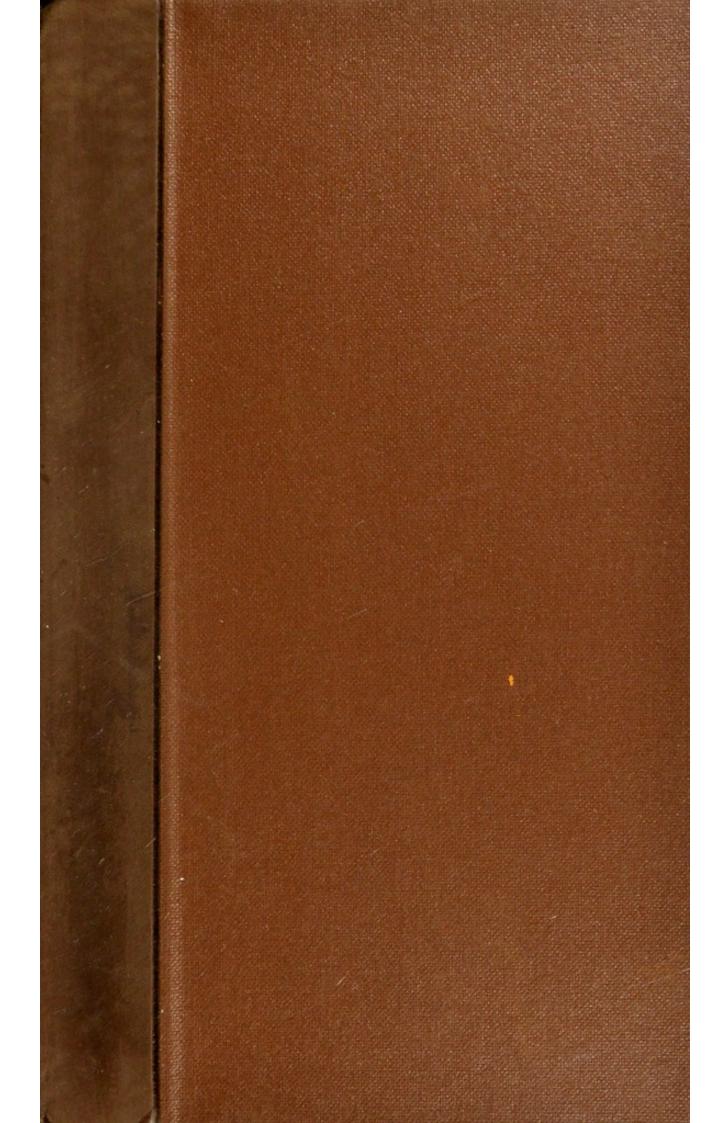
This material has been provided by This material has been provided by the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh. The original may be consulted at the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh. where the originals may be consulted.

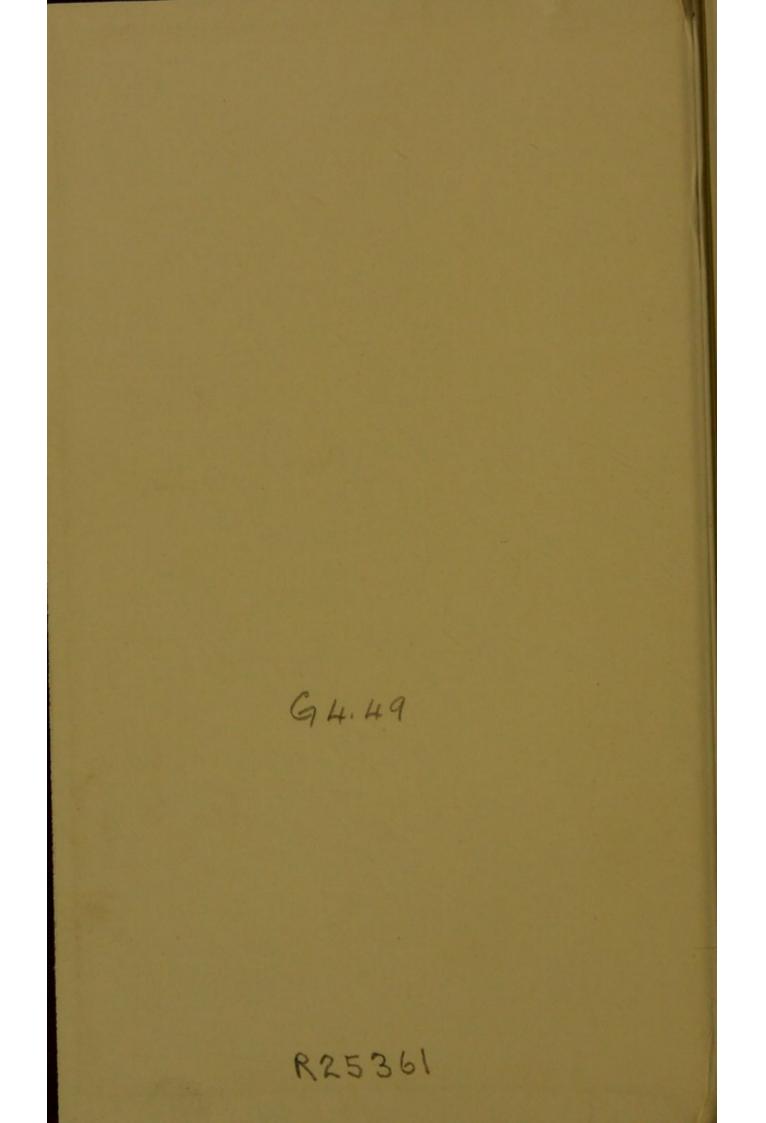
This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.

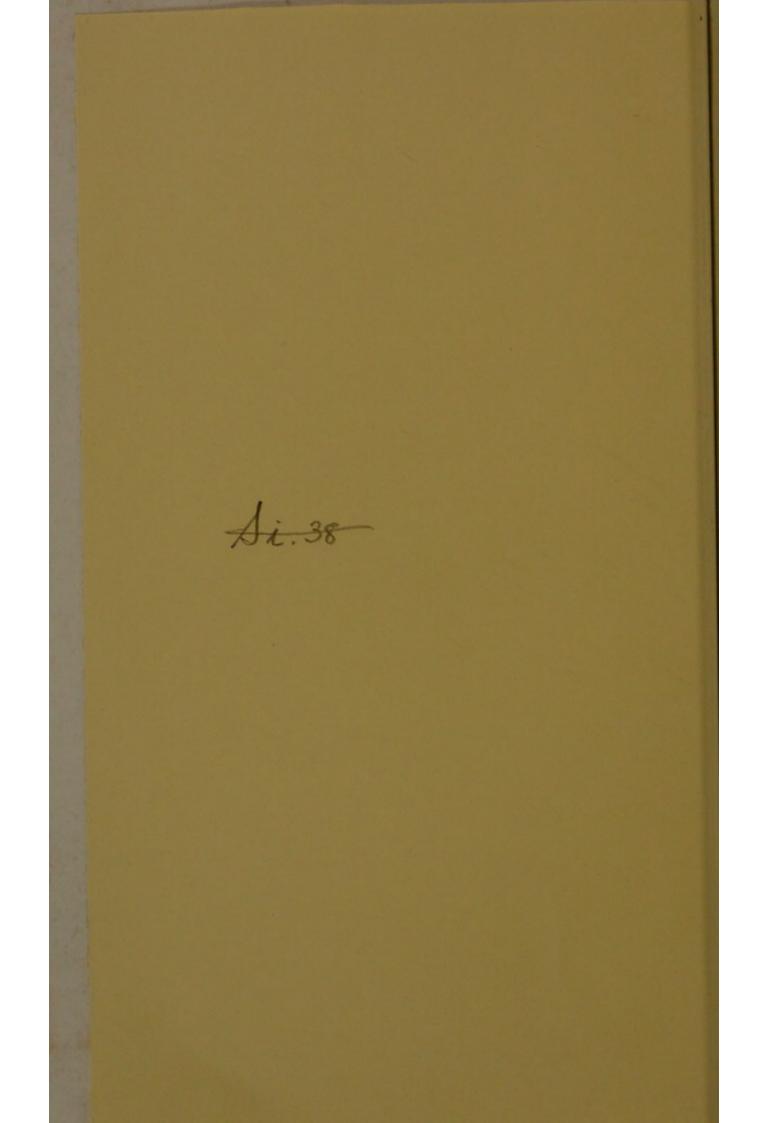


Wellcome Collection 183 Euston Road London NW1 2BE UK T +44 (0)20 7611 8722 E library@wellcomecollection.org https://wellcomecollection.org



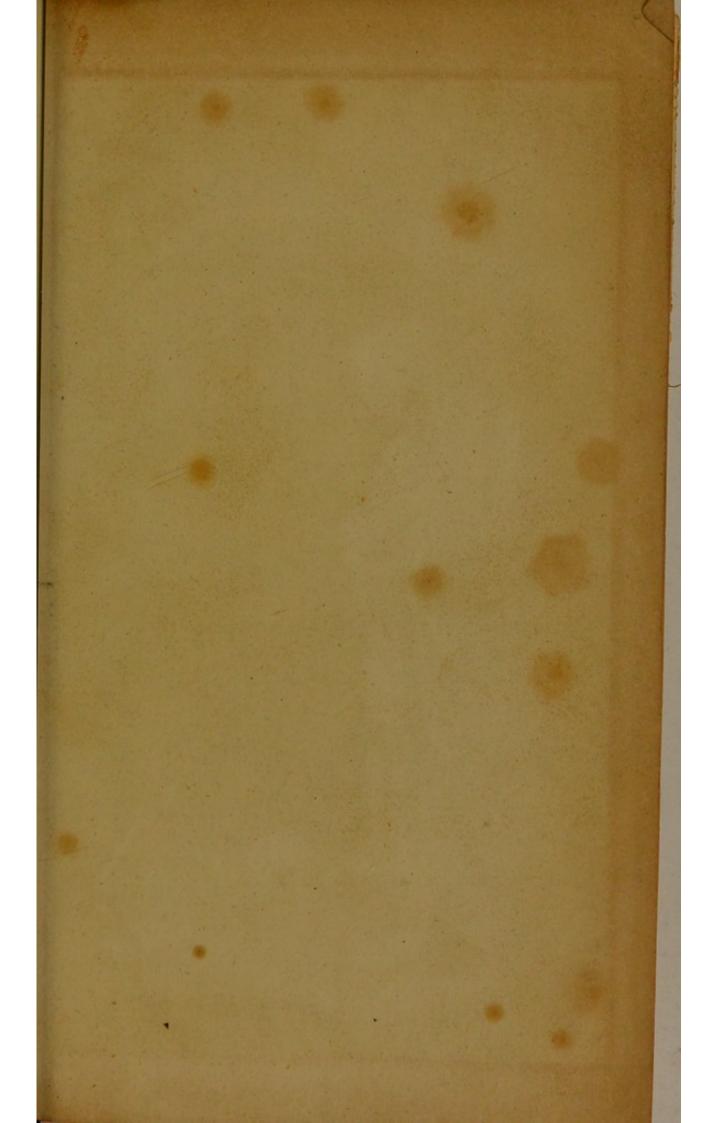


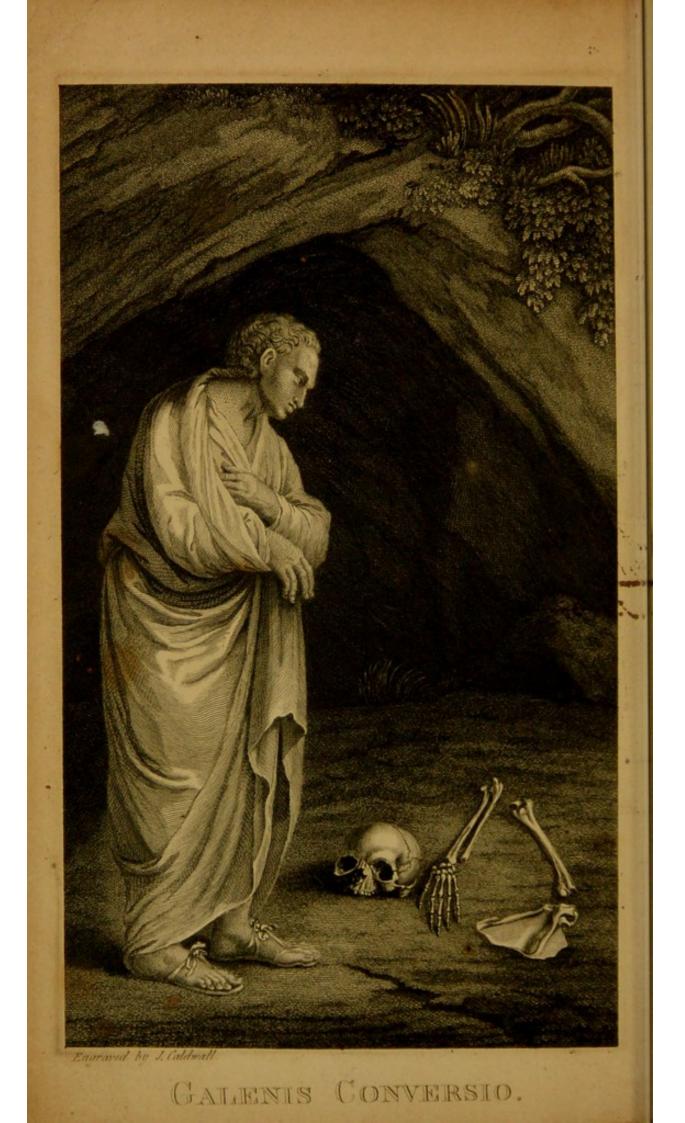




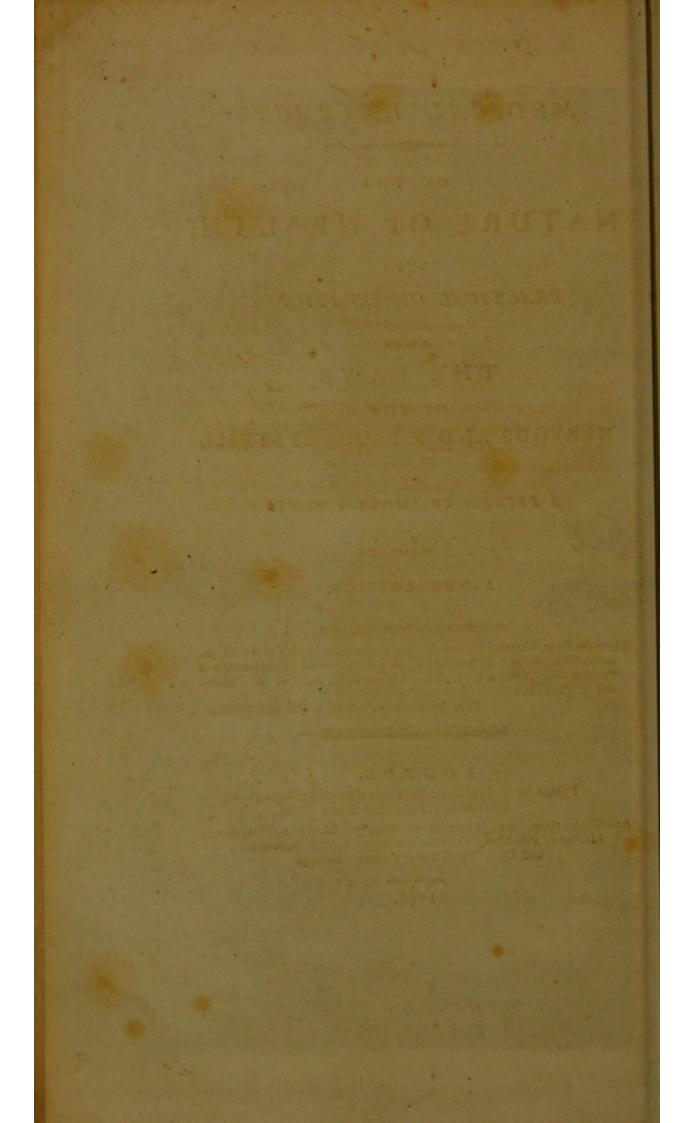








Libris Bibliotheco MEDICAL EXTRACTS: ON THE Regie ollgu NATURE OF HEALTH, WITH PRACTICAL OBSERVATIONS: AND Codenhurgenses medicor. THE LAWS OF THE NERVOUS AND FIBROUS SYSTEMS, RY A FRIEND TO IMPROVEMENIS. VOL. I. A NEW EDITION. There are three things which almost every perfon gives himself credit for un-derstanding, whether he has taken any pains to make himself master of them or not. These are, 1. The art of mending a dull fire: 2. Politics: and 3. PHYSIC. From Dr. BEDDOES's Guide to Parental Affection. LONDON, Printed for J. JOHNSON, St. Paul's Church-yard; and ROBINSONS, Paternoster-Row: And fold by them, and DILLY in the Poultry; MURRAY, Fleet-fireet; MANSON, Pall Mall; OWEN, Piccadilly, opposite Bond-street; and Cox, St. Thomas's-street, Borough. 1796.



THERE is a late publication, called MEDICAL EXTRACTS, a Work which would do credit to the *knowledge* of the first medical man in England, but to which the ingenious Author, with a fingular share of felf-diffidence, has not affixed his name.

From CRUIKSHANK on the Nature of Perspiration.

THE talk of an author is either to teach what is unknown, or to recommend known truths by his manner of adorning them; either to let new light upon the mind, and open new fcenes to the profpect, or vary the drefs and fituation of common objects, fo as to give them fresh grace and more powerful attractions. To fpread fuch flowers over the regions through which the intellect has already made its progrefs, as may tempt it to return, and take a fecond view of things haftily paffed over, or negligently regarded.

DR. JOHNSON.

SIR JOSEPH BANKS, BART.

Prefident of the Royal Society, &c. &c.

SIR,

As a Patron of the Liberal Sciences, and more efpecially, from the native benevolence of your difposition, as the favourer of every attempt that may tend to alleviate the afflictions of mankind, this work is humbly offered to your notice.

It exhibits in a concentrated point of view the late improvements in Chemistry, and those important discoveries respecting the animal œconomy, which these have suggested.

It places man in the center, and explains the relation he ftands in with regard to the bodies which furround him.

A

VOL. I.

The

TO

DEDICATION.

The office of the lungs being known, and the alteration of the blood from the Air we breathe, and the influence of oxygenated blood on the nerves and animal æconomy, the ftudy of phyfic is now become a pleafing and interefting purfuit. Nature appears fublime and fimple in her operations. The great mystery of life is laid open to our view, and we are enabled clearly to comprehend, how this wonderful machine of ours depends every moment for its existence on the due supply of air to our lungs, difplaying at once the wifdom and benevolence of THE ALMIGHTY. Having learnt this intimate connection, we fee the grounds for the pneumatic prastice lately inftituted; and, from the exertions of phyficians in this line, we are led to entertain fome hopes of feeing even those reftored, who have already been defpaired of by their friends. We are taught here, alfo, how to avoid many common and afflicting diforders incident to the human frame; and, thanks to Dr. BEDDOES, and Dr. DARWIN, and the Rev. Mr. TOWNSEND, who ftand confeffedly

8

the

DEDICATION.

the foremost among the modern improvers of medicine, the way to a prolongation of life and health, comparatively speaking, is made easy: and if the execution of this work has at all corresponded with the intention of the author, perfons of both fexes, who have the power of fixing their minds for a few hours, and feel themselves interested in the important enquiry, will foon be initiated into the new discoveries of chemistry, and the new theory and practice of physic, thereby introduced.

The labours of many enlightened phyficians are here prefented in one body, and by notes, and fome alterations in the text, and a methodical arrangement, it is hoped, they are rendered intelligible even to fuch as have not been accuftomed to fludies of this kind. As a juft tribut of respect and effeem,

I have the honour to fubfcribe myfelf,

SIR,

Yours, &c. &c.

The labours of many enlightened physicians are here prefeated in one hody, and by notes, and fome alterations in the rext, and a methodical arrangement, it is hoped, they are condered intelligible even to fuch as have not been accultonied to flucture of this kind. As a juft tribut of the fleem,

Lawe die hencur to fichteribe myfelf, +

ANALYTICAL CONTENTS

OF

VOLUME I.

PART I.

SUMMARY

OF

PNEUMATIC CHEMISTRY.

The DEDICATION to SIR JOSEPH BANKS, Bart. APOLOGY.

The PROGRESS OF CHEMISTRY.

VOL.

{PARACELSUS,		-	1		-	-	-	-	-	-	î
{Sennertus,	-	-	-			-	-	-	1		ii
I.	*		*	a							Sir

PAGE

{Sir Theodore Mayence,	iv
{ VAN HELMONT,	v
{BACON,	vii
{BOYLE, I. AMULIOY	viii
{MAYOW,	x
{HALES,	xiii
BOERHAAVE, TIAA	xv
{Becher,	xvii
{STAHL,	ib.
{ The Doctrine of PHLOGISTON, x	viii
{ Of Flame according to THIS DOCTRINE, -	ib.
(The Burning of SULPHUR,	xix
CHARCOAL,	xx
Spirits of Wine,	ib.
L METALLIC SUBSTANCES, - :	xxi
{ The Products of these several Substances, -	ib.
5 Farther Proofs that Sulphur contains PHLO-	
{ GISTON,	ib.

The

PAGE

PAGE

5 The DOCTRINES of the Pneumatic, or Anti-
1 phlogistic, THEORY, xxv
{The Discoveries of Dr. BLACK, xxvi
{ of Dr. MACKBRIDE, ib.
{ The Honourable Mr. CAVENDISH, xxvii
{ Mr. Lane, xxviii
{Dr. PRIESTLEY, ib.
{ His Difcovery of VITAL AIR, xxix
{Bergman, xxzii
{Scheele,
{ This last Chemist also discovered VITAL AIR, ib.
{KIRWAN, xxxiii
{LAVOISIER, ib.

A SUMMARY OF THIS NEW SYSTEM.

 Atmospheric Air fupports RESPIRATION and COMBUSTION, ----- ib.

 Proof of THIS, ----- xxxiv

 * a 2

	AGE
{Combustion is limited by the quantity of AIR, xx	xiv
{ Combustion gives the Analysis of COMMON AIR,	ib.
{VITAL AIR unites with the combustible Body, x	xxv
{The Quality of the RESIDUARY AIR, }	ib.
{The true Definition of COMBUSTION,	ib.
The QUALITIES of the combustible Bodies when burnt,	ib.
{ The Derivation and Origin of the Term Oxy- GEN AIR,	ib.
{Of the Disengagement of HEAT and LIGHT, X	xxvi
{ Light and Heat are component Parts of VITAL AIR,	ib.
{How the Goodness of ATMOSPHERIC AIR may be afcertained, xx	xvii
{Of the Importance of the Confideration of COMBUSTIBLE BODIES,	ib.
{ The DIAMOND is a combustible Body,	ib.
{ Metals unite with OXYGEN the Bafe of VI- TAL AIR,	xviii
{ Metals are to be effected combuffible Bodies,	ib.
8 A.	letals

PAGE

Metals during combustion increase in weight	xix
by nojoromy carotaly	
Heat increases this Absorption,	ib.
Metals differ in this Respect, - '	ib.
Metals abforb different Quantities of VITAL AIR,	ib.
The Reafon why Metals exhibit different- coloured Flames,	xl
Combustible Bodies decompose WATER, de- priving it of its OXYGEN,	xli
Hence the Evolution of its other Principle Hy- DROGEN,	ib.
The Composition of WATER proved by Syn-	ib.
HYDROGEN AIR arifes always from the De. composition of WATER,	xlii
{ Heat affifts the Decomposition of WATER, -	ib.
{ The different Species of INFLAMMABLE AIR,	xliii
{ The Properties of Hydrogen,	ib.
The Caufe of the AURORA BOREALIS, -	xliv
The Caufe of DETONATIONS,	ib.
Of THUNDER and RAIN,	ib.
Sudden Appearance of STORM,	ib.
	The

PAG	B
{The Origin of Acips, xl	v
{Why Acids have common Properties, ib	
{ Method of Investigation, ib	
The Advance made with respect to our Know-	
lege of different Acids, xlv	i
{Why ACIDS are differently characterifed, - ib	•
{Of the COMMON PRINCIPLE and BASE, ib	
5 Thefe are diferiminated by different Terms in	
{ Thefe are difcriminated by different Terms in the NEW SYSTEM, xlv.	i
{Metals decompose WATER, ib	
Sulphurous Acid promotes the Decomposition of WATER, ib.	
of WATER, ib.	
{Sometimes Acids are also decomposed, ib	
The different Affinities which Metals have for	
Coxygen, xlviii	i.
{The Reduction of METALS, ib.	
The Progress of the NEW or ANTIPHLOGIS-	
TIC CHEMISTRY, xlix	
The Confutation of the OLD, or PHLOGISTIC,	
DOCTRINE, ib.	
The Conversion of Drs. BLACK and KIR-	
WAN to the New System of Chemistry, li	
Dr.	

ş

PAGE
{Dr. PRIESTLEY acknowledges himfelf nearly a Convert to the New DOCTRINE, li
The Difference between the mineral and ve- getable Kingdoms, liii
{ Plants are diftinguisfled by pofferfing a LIVING PRINCIPLE, ib.
They reproduce their Species, liv
{Their Relation to AIR, ib.
{They have no locomotive Power, ib.
{Dr. PRIESTLEY'S and Dr. INGENHOUSZ'S Dif- coveries refpecting Plants, ly
{ These Philosophers were the first who inhaled the VITAL AIR,
{ The benign Effects which THIS AIR produced, ib.
The FORMER recommended the Trial of the Vital and other Airs in Difeafes, lix
The LATTER actually made the first Experi- ence, lviii
Dr. INGENHOUSZ and Mr. CRUIKSHANK at the fame Time <i>difcover</i> the Nature of PERSPIRATION, ib.
{ The Trial of FIXED AIR in Pulmonary, Can- cerous, and other Complaints, lx
Dr.

.

Dr. BERCIVAL'S Experience, - 1 1x
A Convertion the New Doorway,
Dr. SMITH's important Difcovery that the Oxy-
GENOUS NITROUS ACID VAPOUR arrefts the
Progress of contageous Fever, ib.
{He is feized himfelf with the fame Malady, - lxi
{His Memorial, ib.
He is appointed, on account of this Difco-
very, Physician in Ordinary to the KING, - 1xii
Other Trials are made by order of the Lords
Commiffioners of the Admiralty, which are
attended with the fame happy Success, - ib.
De MORVEAU at the fame time alfo difco-
vered the Efficacy of MARINE ACID VA-
POUR in Putrid Fevers, and different Mi-
litary Hofpitals were ordered to be puri-
fied by this Process by a Decree of the
National Affembly, ib.
(Dr. Coursens's Different that Mercury is
{Dr. CRAWFORD'S Difcovery that Mercury is a Specific in Putrid Fever, Ixiii
$\left\{ Cafes \text{ to prove this, } ib. \right\}$
Dr WADE and Dr. CHISHOLM confirm the
{Dr. WADE and Dr. CHISHOLM confirm the fame, by a very extensive Experience, Ixvi
J Dr. Rush's Description of the Putrid Fever
which raged at PHILADELPHIA, Ixvii
His

.

.

1

lxviii His Embarraffment at first, -He posses a MS. Account of the Yellow Fever as it prevailed in Virginia in the Year 1741, which was given him by Dr. ib. FRANKLIN, EVACUATIONS are firongly recommended in lxix this MS. -Their falutary Effects, lxx Where SALIVATION was excited, the Cure was always very firiking and speedy, - lxxiii Dr. Wood's Difcovery of NITRE as a Specific in Putrid Fever, - - - - - - lxxiv His Reasoning as to its chemical Properties, and physical Operation, - -- - - lxxv lxxvi His Success, The Rev. Mr. CARTWRIGHT's Difcovery of YEAST as a Cure of Putrid Fever, - - lxxvii ib. Its chemical Action, - -- - lxxviii His Success, Dr. THORNTON's Practice in Putrid Fever, lxxxii - lxxxiii His Success, - lxxxvii Of SCURVY, Dr. * b VOL. I.

PAGE

Pr. BEDDDES'S Hypothefis, that it depended upon a Deficiency of OXYGEN in the Blood,		PAGE
Blood,	Dr. BEDDOES's Hypothefis, that it depended	
This Theory was first realized by Dr. TROT- TER,	y upon a Deficiency of Oxygen in the	
TER,	Blood, and a star a star and a star -	ib.
TER,	This Theory was full and in a low Do Theory	
{His Succefs with LIME-JUICE,	This facory was new realized by Dr. 1 Rot-	
Mr. PATTERSON'S Difcovery that NITRE DISSOLVED IN VINEGAR CURES the Sea- Scurvy, xciii Its Effects, xciv Of the Application of the Pneumatic Re- medies previous to the Revolution in France, xciv Fourceov's judicious Obfervation, ib. Dr. BEDDOES, lxiv An Account of his Writings and their Re- ception, ib. Dr. Darwin's Sentiment respecting the Pneumatic Practice, xcix This Phyfician fuppofes that the Oxygens in the Blood not only ftimulates the Heart to action, but probably affords the Material for the Production of the Immi- TABLE and SENTIENT PRINCIPLES, ib.	C. TER, Guannan - 3	1b.
DISSOLVED IN VINEGAR CUres the Sea- Scurvy, xciii Its Effects, xciv Of the Application of the Pneumatic Re- medies previous to the Revolution in France, xciv Fourceous's judicious Obfervation, ib. Dr. BEDDOES, lxiv An Account of his Writings and their Re- ception, ib. Dr. DARWIN'S Sentiment refpecting the Pneumatic Practice, xcix This Phyfician fuppofes that the OxyGEN in the Blood not only fitmulates the Heart to action, but probably affords the Material for the Production of the IEEL TABLE and SENTIENT PRINCIPLES, ib.	{His Succe/s with LIME-JUICE, b	xxix
DISSOLVED IN VINEGAR CUres the Sea- Scurvy, xciii Its Effects, xciv Of the Application of the Pneumatic Re- medies previous to the Revolution in France, xciv Fourceous's judicious Obfervation, ib. Dr. BEDDOES, lxiv An Account of his Writings and their Re- ception, ib. Dr. DARWIN'S Sentiment refpecting the Pneumatic Practice, xcix This Phyfician fuppofes that the OxyGEN in the Blood not only fitmulates the Heart to action, but probably affords the Material for the Production of the IEEL TABLE and SENTIENT PRINCIPLES, ib.	Mr. PATTERSON'S Difcovery that NITER	
Scurvy,		
{Its Effects,		xciii
Of the Application of the Pneumatic Remedies previous to the Revolution in France,	The set between were were the the	Acit
Of the Application of the Pneumatic Remedies previous to the Revolution in France,	{ Its Effects,	xciv
medies previous to the Revolution in France,		
France,	medies provides to the Revolution in	
FOURCEOY'S judicious Obfervation, - ib. Dr. BEDDOES,	A STATE OF	
{Dr. BEDDOES, lxiv {An Account of his Writings and their Re- ception, ib. Dr. DARWIN'S Sentiment refpecting the Pneumatic Practice, xcix [This Phyfician fuppofes that the Oxygen in the Blood not only flimulates the Heart to action, but probably affords the Material for the Production of the IEBI- TABLE and SENTIENT PRINCIPLES, ib.	Manue,	xcv
An Account of his Writings and their Re- ception,	{FOURCROY'S judicious Observation,	ib.
{Dr. DARWIN'S Sentiment refpecting the Pneumatic Practice, xcix This Phyfician fuppofes that the OXYGEN in the Blood not only fiimulates the Heart to action, but probably affords the Material for the Production of the IBBI- TABLE and SENTIENT PRINCIPLES, - ib.	{Dr. Beddoes,	lxiv
{Dr. DARWIN'S Sentiment refpecting the Pneumatic Practice, xcix This Phyfician fuppofes that the OXYGEN in the Blood not only fiimulates the Heart to action, but probably affords the Material for the Production of the IBBI- TABLE and SENTIENT PRINCIPLES, - ib.	An Account of his Writings and their Re-	
{Dr. DARWIN'S Sentiment refpecting the Pneumatic Practice, xcix This Phyfician fuppofes that the OXYGEN in the Blood not only fiimulates the Heart to action, but probably affords the Material for the Production of the IBBI- TABLE and SENTIENT PRINCIPLES, - ib.	ception	ib
This Phyfician fuppofes that the OXYGEN in the Blood not only fitmulates the Heart to action, but probably affords the <i>Material</i> for the <i>Production</i> of the IEBI- TABLE and SENTIENT PRINCIPLES, ib.	- often, a second second second	10.
This Phyfician fuppofes that the OXYGEN in the Blood not only fitmulates the Heart to action, but probably affords the <i>Material</i> for the <i>Production</i> of the IEBI- TABLE and SENTIENT PRINCIPLES, ib.	Dr. DARWIN'S Sentiment respecting the	
in the Blood not only fitmulates the Heart to action, but probably affords the <i>Material</i> for the <i>Production</i> of the IBBI- TABLE and SENTIENT PRINCIPLES, ib.	1 Pneumatic Practice,	xcix
in the Blood not only fitmulates the Heart to action, but probably affords the <i>Material</i> for the <i>Production</i> of the IBBI- TABLE and SENTIENT PRINCIPLES, ib.	CThis Phylician Connelis that the Ore	
Heart to action, but probably affords the Material for the Production of the IEBI- L TABLE and SENTIENT PRINCIPLES, ib.		
Material for the Production of the IEEI- L TABLE and SENTIENT PRINCIPLES, ib.		
L TABLE and SENTIENT PRINCIPLES, ib.		
The	C. TABLE and SENTIENT FRINCIPLES,	10.
	64	The

di -

livxxx!

:01

PAGE

C

ib.

The Rev. Mr. TOWNSEND'S Obfervations on the Factitious Airs,

These promise, under the skilful Management of Dr. BEDDOES at the Hot-wells Bristol, and Dr. THORNTON in London, to be a Remedy well worthy the Attention of the medical Practitioner, - - -

The VITAL AIR properly diluted with common air, is,

- 1. A STIMULUS the most natural and diffusive.
- 2. It promotes the INSENSIBLE PERSPI-RATION,

3. Aids DIGESTION,

and 1. Favours SLEEP, MARADAICI Soll

5. Exhilarates the SPIRITS,

6. Relieves DIFFICULT RESPIRATION, - ib.

The Azoric, and Hydrogen, Airs,

1. Abate INFLAMMATION,

2. Arrest CONSUMPTION, - - - ib.

And the CARBONIC ACID AIR, or FIXED AIR, is,

*b2

1. A most powerful ANTISEPTIC, - - ib.

IO. WANT OF

According

According to the Opinion of different Writers, VITAL AIR,

1. Raifes the PULSE,

2. Alters the MASS of BLOOD,

3. Opens OBSTRUCTED VESSELS,

4. Promotes the INSENSIBLE PERSPIRA-TION,

5. Quickens DIGESTION,

6. Increases the ANIMAL HEAT,

7. Strengthens the MUSCULAR POWERS,

8. Raifes the SPIRITS,

9. Renders the RESPIRATION EASY,

10. Gives BLOOM to the Complexion, -

The DISEASES in which the VITAL AIR has been fuccefsfully employed,

1. PUTRID FEVER,

2. DROPSY of the HEAD,

3. _____ of the CHEST,

4. ____ of the Abdomen,

5. Азтных,

6. DYSPNCEA,

7. CHLOROSIS,

8. HEAD-ACHE,

9. HYSTERIC FITS,

10. WANT OF APPETITE,

11. DEJECTION

PAGE

Cİ

PAGE

DEJECTION OF SPIRITS,
 MELANCHOLY MADNESS,
 ULCERS,
 SYPHILIS,

15. PALSY,

16. EPILEPSY,

10. LFILLEISI,

17. Loss of SIGHT, - - - - - ciii

The DISEASES in which the MEPHITIC AIRS have been employed, viz. Azotic, In-FLAMMABLE, and HYDROCARBONATE, AIRS,

1. CONSUMPTION,

2. CANCER,

3. SPITTING OF BLOOD,

4. CATARRH,

5. CROUP, - - - - - - - - - civ

The PROGRESS of Pneumatic Medicine, in

1. America,

2. India,

Cocij

3. Germany,

4. Spain,

5. Pruffia,

6. France, - - - - - - - - - - - CY

The Character of the ANTI-PNEUMATISTS, - cvii

Of

Of the Advantage which refults from an Introductory Difcourfe, - - - - - - cvii

PART I.

A SUMMARY

OF THE

PNEUMATIC CHEMISTRY.

The Characteriftic of the PRESENT AGE.

NTRO	DUCTION,	CXII
	OF THE ATTRACTION WHICH TAKES PLACE BETWEEN BODIES OF THE SAME KIND, OR THE ATTRACTION OF COHESION,	ib.
	{Of the Attraction of GRAVITATION,	cxiii
	{How this differs from the Attraction of Co- HESION,	cxiv
	The Caufes of THESE PHENOMENA are inex- plicable,	ib.
	7	The

PAGE The Attraction of COHESION is of three Kinds, forming, 1. The hard, or folid, Aggregate; 2. The pliant, foft, or folid Aggregate ; 3. The aeriform, or gafeous Aggregate, CXV Though each depends upon the fame Power, they owe their respective Differences to CA-LORIC, or the Matter of Heat, which pervades all Bodies, ib. This is illustrated by a double HYPOTHESIS, cxvi GENERAL LAW RESPECTING HEAT. ALL BODIES ARE EXPANDED BY HEAT, - CXVII 1st State of Expansion. This is, illustrated by putting porous Bodies into WATER, which occasions them to fwell, cxvii It is exemplified, 1. By heating a Bar of Iron, 2. By Rings dropping off the Fingers in the cold Fits of an Ague, and being immoveable during the hot. 3. By the Method of putting Iron Hoops round Barrels and Wheels, - - exviii 4. By the Construction of the Thermometers. 5. By the Glafs Pulle, cxix 6. By the breaking of Glaffes upon pour-

ing into them hot Water, - - - cxxi

24

PAGB
2d State of Expansion, or that of Fluidity.
The first Expansion carried a little further produces the State of Fluidity, cxxii
{ Until the whole be melted Ice always continues of the fame Degree of Coldness, viz. 32°, - ib.
{ The <i>fenfible Heat</i> , therefore, which paffes into the Ice becomes <i>latent</i> , cxxii
This arifes upon a Change of Capacity in the Body for heat, ib.
{An Explanation of the Word CAPACITY, CXXIII
The Formation of a FRIGORIFIC MIXTURE depends upon this Principle, cxxiv
3d State of Expansion, or the Aeriform State.
This is exemplified by an Experiment with Æther, which being put into the ex- haufted Receiver of an Air-pump became
gazeous, and the Water which furrounded it was converted into Ice, cxxv
{ WATER boils at different Degrees of Heat, ac- cording to the Pressure of the Atmosphere, cxxvi
{PAPIN's Digester, ib.
{How the Air becomes Elastic, ib.
{The Phanomenon of GLASS-BOOMS, cxxvii
The

The Process of DISTILLATION, - - - CXXVIII

PAGE

The Difcovery of the Steam Engine, - - cxxx

Its subsequent Improvement by Mr. WATT, - ib.

As the CENTRIPETAL and CENTRIFUGAL FORCES, or the Powers of GRAVITY and PROJECTION, are in continued Opposition to each other; fo all the beautiful Phænomena of Chemistry depend on the Oppofition of COHESIVE ATTRACTION and the REPULSION of HEAT, - - - - - - - - cxxxi

Modes by which COHESIVE ATTRACTION is duminisched, - - - - - - ib.

SECT. I. THE MECHANICAL PROPERTIES OF AIR.

*c

rendo J of ognitize sure framely - 1

2. By reason of Winds and Hurricanes, - ib.

That

VOL, I.

CONTENTS:

.

I was a second a s	AGE
That AIR has Weight is proved by ACTUAL	
EXPERIMENT,	t
a listly first a second a strand a listly first	-
1. A Cubic Foot of AIR is found to weigh	
rather more than an Ounse,	ib.
3 2 If a Vaffel be at at the	
2. If a Veffel be exhausted of AIR, and	
fuspended over Water, the Water	
will rife into the Veffel,	ib.
Thus Water will rife above its Level 32 Feet,	
and an high above its bever as reet,	
L and no higher,	2
{PUMPS and SPRINGS depend upon this Principle,	1.
the state of the second state and the second state of the	ib.
{ They cannot raife Water above 32 Feet,	ib.
	10.
{ Experiments have been made to aftertain THIS EACT, -	ib.
the manual of Chemiltry depend on the O	
f Hence we acquire an exact Knowledge of the	
Weight of the ATMOSPHERE,	ib.
See of the state o	10.
{ It equals a Flood of Water covering the Earth	
34 Feet,	-
· ····································	ib.
Or is much Onichelan and It have	
SOr as much Quickfilver as would be 291	
1 Inches,	ib.
CT. J. THE MECHANICAL PROPERTY	
BAROMETERS are founded upon this Principle,	ib.
The second second second second second second	
A Column of Quickfilver cannot be raifed by the Preffure of	
the AIR more than 292 Inches, which though occupying	
L less space, equals the Weight of 32 Feet of Water,	ib.
To raile Water 20 Fast or Ouild' ant	
To raife Water 32 Feet, or Quickfilver 291	
Inches, will require 15 Pounds upon every	
Iquare Inch	ib.
	If

P	AGE
[If we compute the fquare Inches upon the Sur-	
face of an ordinary Body, allowing every	
Inch to fuffain 15 Pounds, we fhall find	
L that our ordinary Load is 20,000 Pounds, -	3
There is fome Variation in this, as is fhewn	
by the BAROMETER, where the Mercury is	
not always at the fame Height,	ib.
5 Sometimes we have 4000 Pounds lefs Weight of	
AIR than at other Times,	ib.
The Reafon why the Sinking of the Mercury in the BARO-	
METER denotes Rain,	ib.
As a man 20 Feet under Water, fupports	
more Water than another at the Depth of	
10 Feet, fo a Man at the Bottom of a Valley	
has more Air preffing on him, than at the	
L Top of a high Mountain,	4
The BAROMETER alfo confirms this,	ib.
The Quickfilver as we afcend, having lefs Air to prefs on it,	
Finds at the Rate of a tenth Part of an Inch every 90	
the full complete Mark to be and to be able to the	ib.
{Our Frames are senfible of THESE CHANGES, - i	b,
They are braced, vigorous, and frong, with a	
L large Body of AIP upon theme	Ь.
Weak, languid, and relaxed, when the Arn	
Weak, languid, and relaxed, when the AIR is light,	J.
I. b Spor	
D SECT	

VOL.

SECT. II. THE CHEMICAL PROPERTIES OF AIR.

were carried on,

{ The Difcoveries made on this Subject are the most beautiful of MODERN CHEMISTRY, -	
They have immortalized the Names of PRIEST- LEY, LAVOISIER, FOURCROY, and CAVEN- DISH,	it
The Honourable Mr. BOYLE confidered our Atmosphere as a large chemical Veffel, in which an infinite Number of Operations	

The AIR, therefore, in his Effimation, far from being a *fimple elementary Body*, was composed from all the Bodies of the Earth, - ib.

MODERN CHEMISTRY has made great Advances in this curious Refearch, - - - -

CHEMISTRY affords two Methods, that of

1. ANALYSIS, and

2. SYNTHESIS, - - - - - ib.

{The Method of ANALYSIS explained, - - ib. {The Method of SYNTHESIS explained, - - · ib. {The Derivation of THESE TERMS, - - - - ib.

SECT.

PAGE

ib.

6

SECT. III. THE MODERN ANALYSIS OF AT-MOSPHERIC AIR,

PAGE

Or its Separation into its two elastic Fluids, 1. VITAL AIR, 2. AZOTIC AIR.

LAVOISIER'S 1ST EXPERIMENT.

He put 83 Grains of crude MERCURY into a . Veffel which contained 100 cubical Inches of COMMON AIR, - - -- -7 After five Days Application of a moderate Heat, there remained in the Veffel only 86 cubical Inches of AIR, - - - - ib. 5 14 Cubical Inches of AIR had therefore difappeared, - ib. Now 14 cubical Inches of AIR weighs 7 Grains, -8 The crude MERCURY was become a Calx, and inflead of 83, it weighed now 90 Grains, ib. The 7 Grains acquired Weight in the MER-CURY in its calcined State must therefore. have arisen from the Abforption of the 14 cubical Inches of AIR which had difappeared, ib.

b 2 · LAVOISIER

F7	LGE
LAVOISIER then examined the 86 cubical Inches of AIR remaining in the Glafs after the Calcination was ended, and	
1. It destroyed an Animal which was put into it,	8
2. It extinguished, like Water, the Flame of a Candle,	ib.
$\begin{cases} \text{Being found adverfe to Life, it was called} \\ \text{Azotic Gas, from } \alpha, privitive; and \xi \omega n, \\ life, \end{cases}$	ib.
Of its other Appellations,	ib
2. Non-respirable Air, 3. Noxious Air,	
4. Mephitic Air, 5. Impure Air.	
LAVOISIER'S 2D EXPERIMENT.	
He took the 90 Grains of the RED CALX of MERCURY, and put it into a Veffel void of AIR,	9

A greater Heat than in the laft Experiment being applied, the MERCURY was reduced back to its metallic State, - - - - -

The

ib.

PAGE

The CALX in this Process lost 7 Grains (only 83 Grains of RUNNING QUICKSILVER being procured),

9

Now 14 cubical Inches of AIR was found in the Veffel, which weighed exactly 7 Grains, ib.

He then examined this AIR, produced from the *Reduction* of THE CALX, and

> 1. An Animal being placed in it, became remarkably lively.

2. A lighted Body being put into it, burnt with uncommon Splendour, - 10

This AIR being found fo very favourable to Life was called therefore VITAL AIR, - ib.

Of its other Appellations, - - - - - ib.

- 1. Dephlogisticated Air.
- 2. Pure Air.

3. Empyreal Air.

4. Highly respirable Air.

5. Oxygen Gas (Acid making Air), from the Greek Words οξυς, four; and γιινομαι, to beget.

The Reafons for this laft Term OXYGEN GAS, - - -

1. Sulphur combining with Vital Air forms an Acid Air, which being abforbed by Water, is denominated VITRIOLIC ACID.

2. Charcoal,

II

2. Charcoal, by Combustion, alfo combines with Vital Air, forming an Acid Air, which being abforbed by Water, is denominated SELTZAR, or THE AFRIAL ACID WATER. 3. The OXYD or CALX of ARSENIC is a perfect atid Calx. 5 Of the Difcovery of the VITAL, or OXYGEN, 11 GAS, - ----Dr. PRIESTLEY, Mr. SCHEELE, and LAVOI-SIER, each laid claim to this great Dif ib. covery, -Dr. PRIESTLEY is believed to have been the First who discovered this aerial Gas, which is juftly denominated the Pride of MODERN PHILOSOPHY, - - -TO. -LAVOISTER however is undoubtedly the First who proved, by direct and exact Experiments, that the Weight which Metals gain by Calcination corresponds with that of the AIR which they abforb, - ih. And HE was undoubtedly the First who proved, that

And HE was undoubtedly the First who proved, that ATMOSPHERIC AIR confiss of two distinct aerial Fluids, viz.

1. Azotic Air, and

2. Vital Air,

SECT.

ib.

PAGE

SECT. IV. THE SYNTHESIS, OR COMBINA-TION, OF I. AZOTIC AIR, and

2. VITAL AIR.

PAGE

Having repeated thefe 2 Experiments with the fame Refult, he took

- 1. The 84 Cubical Inches of Azoric Air, remaining after the Calcination of the 83 Grains of Mercury; and
- 2. The 14 Cubical Inches of VITAL AIR, given out by the Reduction of the 90 Grains of the red Calx of Mercury; and
- 3. Combining them, he produced 100 cubical Inches of ATMOSPHERIC AIR,

Hence he concludes that ATMOSPHERIC AIR is actually composed of two heavy and folid Subfances,

1. Azor, and

2. OXYGEN.

4

Which Bodies are rendered aeriform by their Combination with CALORIC, or MATTER OF HEAT, - - - 14

That

12

{ That OXYGEN is a folid Body was proved by its forming part of a metallic Calz,	1
{ That AZOT is a folid Body is proved (page 39) by its en- tering into the Composition of Ammoniac or Alkali, -	i
That CALORIC, or Matter of Heat, fhould render Oxy- GEN and AZOT gafeous, is not more extraordinary than that it renders ICE fluid, and heated to 212 it becomes gafeous or aeriform,	il
Even a DIAMOND has been converted by CALORIC into an acriform Body,	i
Although these two Experiments of LA- voisier furnish us with a very simple Means of obtaining <i>separate</i> from each other the <i>two elastic Fluids</i> which compose our <i>Atmosphere</i> , yet do they not give us an exact Idea of THE PROPORTION in which <i>these two</i> enter its Composition,	il
For the Azotic Air remaining after the Calci- nation of the MERCURY ftill retains a fmall Part of the Vital Air, which the MERCURY could not feparate,	
1st. From the mutual adhesion of the Oxygen and Azotic Airs, and	
2d. From the ftrong Affinity which unites Oxygen with Caloric,	1

In

PAGE

PAGE

12

ib.

The true Proportion of

I. AZOTIC AIR; and

2. VITAL AIR,

is ufually,

In a Gallon of ATMO- { 3 Quarts of AZOTIC AIR, and stHERIC AIR, - { 1 Quart of VITAL AIR, - ib:

A more *philofophic*, though to the generality of Readers a lefs intelligible, Explanation of thefe Experiments,

LAVOISIER'S 1ST. EXPERIMENT.

MERCURY at a certain Temperature, overcoming the Affinities of *Caloric* and *Azotic Air* for *Oxygen*, attracts and fixes within itfelf *that Principle*,

An experimental Philosopher might illustrate this by placing,

> A NEEDLE in contact with two Mag nets of different Powers,

which would reprefent,

the OXYGEN in union with the Azotic Gas and its own Caloric.

Ċ

VOL. I.

As

PAGE As a LOADSTONE would draw the NEEDLE from the two Magnets ; fo the MERCURY draws to itfelf the OXYGEN from the Azot and Caloric : Hence 1. Its Conversion into a Calx or Oxyd. 2. Its Increase of Weight. 3. The Azotic Gas remaining when the Calcination is complete, -13 The Term Affinity may be illustrated by a Bullet which is cut into two Parts ; If the Sides are brought into contact, they adhere by the Law natural to Bodies, called the Attraction of Cohefion, -12 (If a Grain of Sand interpole, or any roughnels exift, the Particles being beyond the Sphere of mutual Attraction, they are no longer actuated by this law, - - - - -13 The Attraction of Cohefion in MERCURY at the common Temperature, hinders the Admiffion of Oxygen for which it has an elective Attraction, - - - ib. But when exposed to a firong Heat, the Caloric expands this Fluid; that is, infinuates itfelf through the Body, and feparates its Particles, and, like the Pieces in the Bullet where Sand interpoled, the divided Particles are no longer fubject to the Law of Cohefion ; then it is they obey the Law of Attraction, and each Atom of MER-CURY attracts to itfelf a Particle of Oxygen, just as a Loadstone would draw to itfelf a Particle of Iron, - ib. The LOADSTONE only attracts Iron. This represents the Term Affinity. As the LOADSTONE does not attract Tin, to the MERCURY did not attract the Azor, becaufe, as Chemists would fay, it had no Affinity for it, ib. The 1

PAGE

The Temperature being increased,

The Affinity of CALORIC for Oxygen

is rendered fuperior to

The Affinity of MERCURY for Oxygen :

Hence the Oxygen is withdrawn from the MERCURY, and hence,

1. Its Decreafe in Weight.

2. Its Refloration from a Calx to a Metallic Body, and

3. The Vital Air (Oxygen and Caloric) obtained by this Process, - - -

14

It

SECT. IV. THE ANALYSIS OF OXYGEN AIR,

Or its Separation into its three Constituent Parts,

OXYGEN,
 HEAT, and
 LIGHT.

{Dr. INGENHOUSZ's elegant Experiment, - - 16

{ He took the Steel-chain of a Watch, and heated one Extremity red hot;

c 2

He then thruft the heated End into a Phial containing OXYGEN AIE, - - - - ib.

	P	AGE
	{ It burnt away like a Match, exhibiting the brighteft light,	16
	$\begin{cases} As it burnt, it caft off brilliant Sparks, like a Firework, which fell to the Bottom in Globules.$	ib,
	Soon a rapid diminution of the OXYGEN AIR took place,	17
	If the OXYGEN AIR be pure, and the IRON fufficient, the whole of the AIR will be ab- forbed by the Iron,	ib,
	And if the Quantity of the Iron be infuffici- ent, the remaining AIB unabfarbed will be found perfectly pure,	ib,
	That is, if 100 Grains of Iron be confumed in 70 cubic Inches of OXYGEN AIR, the whole Volume of Air will difappear,	ib,
	Now 70 cubic Inches of OXYGEN AIR weighs 35 Grains, and 100 Grains of Iron will, when converted into A CALX, weigh 135 Grains,	ib,
	Since, where the Iron is not fufficient to abforb all the OX- YGEN AIR employed, the remaining OXYGEN AIR is neverthelefs found pure, the AZOTIC AIR left us, af- ter the Calcination of the Mereury in the first Experi- ment, page 8, could arife from no other Caufe than its Separation from the OXYGEN AIR.	
	This Experiment also shows that AZOTIC AIR retards the Union of OXYGEN with Bodies attracting it, and in some Cases altogether prevents it,	16 How
*		

How much flower is the Calcination or Rufling of IRON under other Circumstances !	9AGE 16
The ROUND GLOBULES thrown off, as the Iron was burning, being collected, was found to be martial Æthiops, and equalled the Weights of IRON and of the OXYGEN AIR employed and confumed,	1
{ A more philosophic Account of THIS EXPERI- MENT,	ib.
At a certain Temperature IRON has a Stronger Affinity for the OXYGEN than CALORIC and LIGHT have,	17
{The IRON therefore attracts to itfelf the Oxy- GEN, with which it combines,	ib.
And the CALORIC and LIGHT becoming dif- engaged are rendered active, and evident to the Senfes, -	ib.
As the Calcination of MERCURY in LAVOISIER'S Experi- ment lafted feveral Days, the Difengagement of CALO- RIC and LIGHT was extremely finall for each particular Moment of Time, and therefore not perceptible to the Sight, -	12
The HEAT also of the Furnace was confounded with it, which made it neceffary to relate the above Experiment, where the Combustion of the METAL was more rapid, or, more juftly speaking, the Decomposition of the OEYOEN AIR,	ib.

When

PA	GR
(When we are failing on the Water in a fiill Day, diffant	
Objects appear to meet us, but our Reafon corrects the Delufion,	ib.
When we behold the Sun, moving from Eaft to Weft, Phi- lofophy again affumes its Empire, and we are convinced it is flationary, -	ib.
If we take a Prifm, it difplays to us a Variety of Colours; our Reafon tells us here alfo, that these colours arise from the Rays of Light, and are not in the Prifm,	18
So of the Combustion of Bodies, the CALORIC and LIGHT are not from the Wax of our Candles, but from the Oxygen Air, which, as we faw in the last Experi- ment, becomes, under certain Circumstances, decom- posed,	ib.
CT. V. THE SYNTHESIS OF WATER,	
Or its Composition from its two Principles,	
1. HYDROGEN, and	
2. OXYGEN.	
WATER is neither that compound or fimple Ele- ment formerly fuppofed,	15
DR. PRIESTLEY'S CELEBRATED EXPERIMENT.	

S

In the Middle of a Glafs Tube he put fome calcined Lead, - - - ib.

To

PAGE

To the two Ends, he affixed Bladders filled with inflammable Air,	18.
{Having applied a ftrong Heat to the Middle of the Tube, he prefied the Bladders,	
{The INFLAMMABLE AIR foon difappeared, -	19
The RED LEAD re-affumed its original metallic Splendour,	ib.
{No OXYGEN GAS was evolved,	ib, '
A Queflion then arofe, whence this Property in INFLAMMABLE AIR, which the Anti- philogiftians would afcribe to the Evolution of OXYGEN GAS?	ib.
The INFLAMMABLE AIR which had appeared was faid to have been <i>abforbed</i> , and was now called <i>Phlogifton</i> ,	19
But this must have occasioned an Increase of Weight, if INFLAMMABLE AIR or PHLO- GISTON be Matter, whereas on the con- trary the metallic Lead weighed lighter than in its State of Calx, -	ib.
Fortunately for the new Doctrines of Chemif-	
try, the Honourable Mr. CAVENDISH re- folved this Difficulty,	ib.
	He

He paffed the electric Shock through OXYGEN AIR blended with INFLAMMABLE AIR and formed WATER,	19
The INFLAMMABLE AIR in Dr. PRIESTLEY'S	
Experiment had united with the OXYGEN	
AIR evolved from the metallic Calx, and	
L WATER was produced,	ib.
f This was afterwards proved by the French	
Chemists to have been the Fact,	ib.,
(85 Grains weight of OXYGEN AIR, and 15 Grains of IN-	
FLAMMABLE AIR, produce exactly 100 Grains weight of WATER,	ib.
The Properties of INFLAMMABLE AIR,	19
1. It destroys Life.	
2. It is 15 Times lighter than common Air.	
3. It explodes with common Air, provided any Body in actual Inflammation be prefent.	
DR. PRIESTLEY'S EXPERIMENT.	
Of the Production of INFLAMMABLE AIR from Iron and diluted vitriolic Acid,	ib,
This arifes from the Decomposition of the WATER, and not from the Iron or vitriolic Acid,	ib.

SECT.

PAGE

SECT. VI. THE ANALYSIS OF WATER;

Or its Separation into its two Principles,

HYDROGEN, and
 OXYGEN.

MEUSNIER'S FAMOUS EXPERIMENT.	PAGE
He put fome IRON WIRE into a Gun-barrel,	21
He carefully noted down the Weight,	ib.
He fo contrived it, that WATER glided down the Barrel,	ib.
At the other Extremity he had an Apparatus adapted to receive any aerial Product, -	· ib.
Having applied Heat to the Middle of the Tube, where the IRON WIRE was, as foon as this became red hot, as the WATER paffed along it,	
1. HYDROGEN AIR, or Inflammable Air, entered into the Recipient adapted to the Gun-barrel for re- ceiving any aerial Body, and	
2. The Oxygen of the WATER being united to the IRON WIRE convert- ed it into a Calx,	ib.
d 3.	The

Vol. I.

3. The Gun barrel weighed heavier than before,—which Weight being added to the Weight of INFLAMMABLE AIR obtained, anfwered exactly to the Weight of the WATER, which had difappeared, - - - - - 22

SECT. VII. THE ANALYSIS OF CARBONIC ACID AIR, OR FIXED AIR; Or its Separation into its two Conftituent Parts,

1. CHARCOAL, and

2. OXYGEN AIR.

MR. TENANT'S INGENIOUS EXPERIMENT.

He took a Glafs Tube, into which he put fome PHOSPHORUS and powdered MAR-BLE,

23 Now

PAGE

ib.

ib.

	PAGE
Now PHOSPHORUS is a <i>fimple Body</i> ; that is, one with whofe Composition we are as yet unacquainted, -	- 23
But MARBLE is composed of,	
1. Carbon or Charcoal combined with	
2. Oxygen, i. c. Carbonic Acid, and	
L 3. Calcareous Earth,	24
For if diluted VITRIOLIC ACID be poured on MARBLE,	
this Acid having a fuperior Attraction for the calcareous	
Earth than the carbonic Acid has, it unites with the cal-	
careous Earth,	ib.
{ And the carbonic Acid becoming difengaged attracts to itfelf	
1 Caloric, and cfcapes in the Form of Gas,	ib.
{Hence MARBLE is faid to contain Carbonic Acid Air, or Fixed Air,	ib.
Mr. TENANT having applied a quick Heat	
to the PHOSPHORUS and MARBLE in the	
J Tube, the Refult was	
1. Phosphoric Acid and calcareous Earth.	
2. Phofphorus and calcarcous Earth, and	
L 3. Carbon or Charcoal,	
	23
Or, in other Words, at a certain Temperature	
PHOSPHORUS overcoming the Attraction of	
the Carbon for Oxygen, divorces it of that Principle, and becomes in confequence,	
1st. Phosphoric Acid, which unites with	
the calcareous Earth of the MARBLE.	
4.0	TI
	The

AGE

The PHOSPHORUS having then no more Oxygen to convert it to an Acid, we have,

> 2dly. Phofphorus combined with the fame Earth, and

3dly. The Carbon or Charcoal left in its fimple State, - - - - - - 24

We owe our first Knowledge of Fixed Air to Dr. BLACK, - ib.

But that Water abforbed this Air, and was made SELT-ZER OF PYRMONT WATER; and that if Iron Filings be put into this acidulated Water, it becomes a Chalybeate, the fame nearly as the TUNBRIDGE WATER, we are indebted to the happy induftry of Dr. PRIESTLEY, ib.

It is fill however a Queffion, whether Water actually abforbs Fixed Air, and Marble contains the fame, or wkether they poffers only THE PRINCIPLES of THIS AE-RIFORM BODY, viz. Carbon and Oxygen? - - -

SECT. VIII. THE SYNTHESIS OF FIXED AIR;

Or the Combination of its two Principles,

1. CARBON or Charcoal, and 2. OYYGEN AIR.

The CHARCOAL obtained in the laft Experiment was burnt in OXYGEN AIR, - - -

The

26

ib.

PAGE

The CARBONIC ACID AIR, or Fixed Air, obtained, equalled the Weights of the CHAR-COAL and the OXYGEN AIR employed, - 26

PAGE

FIXED AIR is composed of 28 Parts of CHAR-COAL to 72 of OXYGEN AIR, - - - - ib.

Or in other Words, 144 cubic Inches of THAT AIR will faturate or take up 28 Grains of CHARCOAL, - - - - - - - - - - - - ib.

The Properties of FIXED AIR are,

1. It is fpecifically *heavier* than common Air.

2. It is adverse to both Flame and Life, - ib.

SECT. IX. THE ANALYSIS OF ADEPS, OR ANIMAL FAT;

Or its Separation into its two Constituent Parts,

1. HYDROGEN, and

2. CHARCOAL.

Of the Diffillation of animal and wegetable Subfances, - - - - - - - - - - 27

Vegetable OIL is proved to be composed of Hydrogen and Carbon or Charcoal, - - - 28 That

That animal OIL, or Adeps, is composed of Hydrogen and Carbon we have the following proof,

In the first Rectification of ANIMAL OIL a fmall quantity of WATER is formed by the Union of the Oxygen contained in the AIR of the diffilling Veffel, and the Hydrogen of the OIL, -

We at length, by frequent Diffillations, can decompose the whole OIL, and convert it into Water and Charcoal, and the Weights of the Charcoal and Water will be found exactly corresponding with those of the OIL and the OXYGEN AIR confumed, - - -

Of the Burying-ground called the Innocents, at PARIS, the common Receptacle of the Dead of that City, - - - - - -

The Bodies were converted into a Subfrance refembling Fat or Spermaceti, - - - - ib.

The Rev. Mr. TOWNSEND'S CELEBRATED EXPERIMENT, - - - - - - - - 35

The Conversion of animal Substances into Spermaceti must arife, fays Monf. LAVOISIER, from the Disengagement of Azot, leaving behind the Hydrogen and Carbon which are the true Elements of Fat,

SECT.

34

PAGE

29

ib.

30

.

SECT. X. ON PUTREFACTION;

Or the Refolution of Organized Matter into its Constituent Principles.

HYDROGEN,
 OXYGEN,
 CARBON, and
 AZOT.

NATURE acts in a Circle,

8

PAGE

37

36

The Changes of corporeal Things are to be placed only in the various Separations, and new Affociations, of PERMANENT PARTICLES, -

VEGETABLE SUBSTANCES which confift of Hydrogen, Oxygen, and Carbon, maintain for a long while their organized Structure and putrefy with difficulty, - - - - - -

37

The first Effect produced on VEGETABLE SUB-STANCES which have loft their vital Principle is the Deftruction of the Equilibrium, or juft Union of their conftituent Principles,

The Oxygen unites with the Carbon, and the fermenting Juice is covered on its Surface with CARBONIC ACID GAS, or Fixed Air, ib.

The

ib.

P	AGE
The <i>fpecific Gravity</i> of the Liquor is now con- fiderably <i>dimini/hed</i> , and the other Prin- ciple, or HYDROGEN, is predominant, -	37
{For from Diffillation, Alcohol, or Spirit of Wine, is obtained,	
Wine, is obtained,	ib.
proved by its combining with O.xygen, and forming WATER,	38
{ Thus 8 Ounces of Alcohol will produce by combuftion 9 Ounces of WATER,	ib.
{We have next the acetous Fermentation,	ib.
This is no other than the abforption or im- bibing of Oxygen from the AIR,	ib.
The laft Process of the Fermentation is the Putrefactive,	ib.
In this the fmall Refidue of Oxygen and Car-	
bon evaporates in the Form of CARBONIC ACID GAS, or Fixed Air,	ib.
The Hydrogen escapes in the Form of Hy- DROGEN GAS, or Inflammable Air,	ib.
And nothing remains but a fmall Refiduum of CARBON and VEGETABLE EARTH, -	ib.
	The
	12

PAGE

{ The Progrefs is different with Substances containing Azot,	38
Thus animal Bodies putrify immediately; or if the Putrefaction be preceded by either of the other Stages, their Duration is too fhort to be perceived,	ib.
Hence it is that animal Excrements, which contain a Quantity of Azot, are added to the Elements capable of Putrefaction, to form Composts on Dunghills,	ib.
The Addition of Azot not only accelerates the putrefactive Process, but combining with the Hydrogen, a new Product is formed, viz. AMMONIAC, or Volatile Alkali,	39
{ That AMMONIAC is composed of Azot and Hy- drogen we have the following Proof,	
If AMMONIAC be applied to a metallic Oxyd, The Metal is revived, Water is formed, Azotic Gas is obtained pure, 	ib.
Here the Oxygen of the METALLIC OXYD unites with the Hydrogen of the AMMONIAC, and Water is formed, and the Azot, the other Principle of Ammoniac, is in con- fequence diffengaged,	ib.
• e	Of

Vol. 1

Of the poifonous Vapour which isfues from putrefying Substances, ---- 40

PAGE

The late PLAGUE in Philadelphia, which fwept off 4000 Perfons in a few Months, originated from this Source. (This will be treated on at large under the Article Fever.)

The ABSURD CUSTOM of burying the Dead in Churches.

PART. II. THE AGENCY OF OXYGEN AIR IN THE ANIMAL BODY, AND THE CAUSE OF VITAL AND VOLUN-TARY ACTION.

Introduction.

A CONCISE VIEW OF THE WHOLE ANIMAL CECONOMY.

General Observations	refp	pea	ing	th	e B	ON	ES,	-	vi
The FEET,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	ib.
The LEGS and THIGH	HS,		-	-	-	-	-	-	vii
The Ribs,	-	-	-	Len	-		-	-	ib.
The BACK-BONE,	-	-	1.1	-	-	-	-	-	ib.
The ARMS,	-	-	-	-	-	•	-	-	viii
								-	The

	PAGE
The HANDS,	viii
The NAILS,	ix
The HEAD,	x
The Countenance,	ib.
The ARTERIES,	xi
The VEINS,	xii
The Diffinction betwixt a VEIN and an	
ARTERY,	ib.
The VALVES,	xiii
The HEART,	ib.
The Lungs,	ib.
General Observations on the ORGANS perform	_
General Observations on the ORGANS perform ing the Circulation of the Blood,	xiv
The GLANDS,	xv
The Nerves,	xvi
The MEMBRANES,	ib.
The Muscles,	ib.
The Skin,	xviii
The Теетн,	
The Lips,	xix
The Lips,	ib.
The CHEEKS,	ib.
The SALIVARY GLANDS,	ib.
c 2	The

TAGE	
The Guller, xx	
The WIND-PIPE, ib.	
The Sтомасн, ib.	
The PANCREAS, xxi	
The GALL-BLADDER, ib.	
The LIVER, ib.	
The PLAITS of the Intestines, xxii	
The VILLOUS COAT of the Inteflines, ib.	
The MUCOUS GLANDS of the Intestines, - ib.	
The LACTEALS, ib.	
The MESENTERIC GLANDS, xxiii	:
The RECEPTACULUM CHYLI, ib	
The THORACIC DUCT, ib	
The left SUBCLAVIAN VEIN, ib	
The VENA CAVA SUPERIOR, ib	
The right AURICLE of the Heart, ib	
The right VENTRICLE of the Heart, it	5.
The PULMONARY ARTERY, xxi	v
The PULMONARY ARTERI, -	b.
The AIR-CELLS of the Lungs,	b.
The left AURICLE of the Heart,	b.
The four PULMONARY VEINS, 1	

	PAGE
The left VENTRICLE,	xxv
The Aorta,	ib.
Two peculiar distinguishing Excellencies in the ANIMAL MACHINE,	
1. Self-refloration,	xxvii
2. The Continuation of the Species, -	xxix
The Eye,	xxxii
The Eye LIDS,	
The Eye-LASH,	
The Muscles of the Eye,	ib.
The EAR,	
The Smell,	xxxv
The TASTE,	
The Touch,	xxxvi
Of the Superiority of MAN above other Ani-	
mals,	ib.

SECT. I. AIR IS ABSOLUTELY NECESSARY FOR THE PRESERVATION OF LIFE.

This is proved by an Experiment with an Air Pump, - - - - - - 45

SECT.

SECT. II. A DUE SUPPLY OF AIR IS INDIS-PENSABLE.

PAG
The Treachery of SUR RAJA AL DOWLA, Sou- bah of Bengal, 4
{He invefts Calcutta, it
The gallant Refiftance made by the Gover- nor, Mr. HOLWELL, 4
He is obliged at length to furrender to the Soubah; after being promifed, upon the Honour of a Soldier, " That no Injury " fhould be offered him or his Garrifon," - il
{He is conducted with 146 other Prifoners to a Place called the BLACK-HOLE Prifon, - it
The Symptoms that arofe in confequence of this confined Place, were
 A profuse Sweat, An instiable Thirst,
3. Difficulty of breathing, il
They attempt to relieve themfelves by ftrip- ping off their Clothes, 4
Mr. HOLWELL promifes the Serjeant of the Guard a thoufand Rupees, provided he could find Means to remove fome of his
C People into another Place of Confinement, il 8 Th

The Offer was accepted : But the Tyrant, by whole Order alone fuch a Step could be taken, was alleep, and no One durst disturb his Repose 1 48
The Despair and Confusion amongst the Pri- foners, 49
{Mr. Holwell's peculiar Situation, 50
{The extraordinary Respect which was paid HIM, ib.
{He is feized with ftrong Palpitations of the Heart, and calls aloud for Water, ib.
{"Give him Water," his People cried, nor would one of them attempt to touch it until he had drank !
Mr. HOLWELL finding himfelf fiill more thirfty after drinking, he abftained from Water, and moiftened his Mouth from Time to Time by fucking the PERSPIRA- TION from his Shirt-fleeves, which tafted Jost, pleafant, and refreshing, ib.
Here the OXYGEN of the Animal Oil might perhaps fupply in fome Degree the want of <i>that Principle</i> , which was held here in a lefs clofe Bond of Union than in Water, ib.
They drop fast now on all Sides, and a <i>pun-</i> <i>gent Steam</i> like HARTSHORN (Hydrogen and Azot) arose from the Bodies of the Dead, ib.
Out

PAGE

Out of 146, who entered this Prifon, only 23 were found <i>alive</i> in the Morning, 52 [All thefe were feized with a <i>putrid Fever</i> , - ib.
{All these were seized with a participation of the
{Mr. Holwell suffers further Hardships, - 53
At length the Soubah's Mother interposed, and with unexpected Generofity he replied, " their Sufferings have been great, and they fhall have their Liberty;" and they were accordingly released, ib.
Another melancholy Proof of THE NECESSITY OF A DUE SUPPLY OF AIR may be drawn from the Evidence of Dr. TROTTER de- livered before the Houfe of Commons, - ib.
{A Note shewing the Manner Slaves are procured, 54
{The Treatment of Slaves on their Paffage, - 55
A Defcription of the Places in the Ship where the Slaves are flowed, ib.
{The Temperature of these Rooms is generally above 96 of Fahrenheit's Scale, ib.
I have often, fays Dr. TROTTER, obferved the Slaves drawing their Breath with all the laborious and anxious Efforts for Life, which are obferved in expiring Animals, fubjected by Experiment to <i>foul Air</i> , or in the exhaufted Receiver of an <i>Air-pump</i> , - ib. I have

PAGE

I have often feen them, when the Tarpawlings have been inadvertently thrown over the Gratings, attempting to heave them up, crying out in their own Language, " We are fuffocated," 56 Many have I feen DEAD, who the Night before have fhewn no Signs of the fmalleft Indifpofition ; fome alfo in a DYING STATE, and if not brought up quickly upon the Deck, irrecoverably loft, ib. - Hence out of 650 young, fout, and healthy Slaves, before the Veffel arrived at Antigua more than 50 had died; and about 300 were tainted with the Sea Scurvy, ib. Mr. WILSON declares upon Evidence that fome Ships employed in the Slave Trade bury a Quarter, fome a Third, and others even Half their Cargo, - ib. A fine poetic Address on the Subject of the Slave Trade to the British Commons and Lords by Dr. DARWIN, ib. Another ftrong Proof of the NECESSITY of a DUE SUPPLY of AIR may be found in the History of the DUBLIN Lying-in Hospital, 57 In this Hofpital out of 7650 Infants there died 2944 Infants within the first Fortnight after their Birth, ib. VOL. I. f That

FAGE
{That is nearly one Child out of every Six, - 57
Thefe Children, many of them, foamed at their Mouths, and the Face looked blue, as though they were choaked, ib.
This laft Circumstance led the Physicians to conclude that the Room in the Hospital was too close and crowded, and hence that
the Infants had not a <i>fufficient Quantity</i> of GOOD AIR to breathe, ib.
The Contrivances that were devifed to let in fresh Air and remove the Bad, ib.
{The CONSEQUENCE was that out of 7650 Children born, there died only 279, 58
{That is not even one Child in Twenty, ib.
{Mr. HowARD's Opinion respecting the Cause of Jail-Fevers,

SECT. III. THE CHEMICAL ALTERATIONS AIR-UNDERGOES BY BEING RE-SPIRED.

{Dr. PRIESTLEY'S Eucliometer,		-	•	59
His Difcovery of NITROUS AIR, -		-	-	ib.
{The MANNER this Air is produced,	-)	-	•	ib.

Its

[Its PROPERTY of confuming Vital Air, 59
The Union of Nitrous Air with Vital Air forms NITROUS ACID, 60
Hence the Decreafe of the Bulk of the two mixed Airs; as NITROUS ACID occupies but a fmall Space in compari- fon with these two Airs,
This Decreafe marks the QUANTITY of Vital Air in any given Portion of Common Air, - ib.
By THIS TEST, Dr. PRIESTLEY perceived, that there was lefs Vital Air in his Study than
$\begin{cases} And that the Air in the Neighbourhood of York was not fo good as the Air near \end{cases}$
Leeds, ib.
That is, the Bulk of the Air in the first Trials was not diminisched equally by the NITROUS
AIR, as in the latter Trials, ib.
{LAVOISIER'S Eudiometer, 61
{He places a cylindrical glafs Tube inverted over Quickfilver, ib.
{He then passes into it fome Phosphorus, ib.
{This being fet on fire confumes all the Vital, or Oxygen, Part of the Air, ib.
f 2 PHOSPHORUS,

PAGE
PHOSPHORUS, like other combustible Bodies, attracts Oxygen, the Particles being once separated by heat beyond
their Sphere of mutual Attraction, or the Attraction of Cohefion, 61
The Phosphorus becomes, in confequence of this union with Oxygen, PHOSPHORIC ACID, ib-
The PHOSPHORUS obtains by this Conversion into an Acid an Increase of Weight exactly corresponding to the Weights of the Phosphorus and the Oxygen Air confumed, - 62
That is 100 Parts of PHOSPHORUS will abforb 154 Parts of Oxygen, or VITAL, AIR, 1b.
LAVOISIER'S Experiments to afcertain the PURITY of the AIR abroad, in the General Hospital, and at the Theatre, ib.
{ Abroad there was 27 Parts OXYGEN AIR in an Hundred, ib.
In the Hofpital there was 25 Parts OXYGEN AIR in an Hundred, and in the upper Parts of the fame Room lefs, ib.
And in the Pit of the Theatre only 21 Parts in an Hundred, 63
Whence it is evident, that the Quantity of OXYGEN, or VITAL, AIR had been dimi- nifhed in the Theatre in the Proportion of 27 to 21, or nearly one Fourth, ib.
That is, it was one Fourth lefs fit for Refpira- tion than before, ib.
The

SThe different Specific Gravities of FIRED,	
OXYGEN, and AZOTIC AIRS,	63
{Of the Circulation of the Air,	64
{The Cure of finoaky Chimneys,	ib.
The Quantity of Air vitiated by a Man in an Hour,	65
The Air of a Room 30 Feet long, 25 broad, and 30 Feet high, containing 100 Specta- tors, would be rendered perfectly <i>mephitic</i> in four Hours and a Half, were it not for	
L the Circulation of the Air,	65
{ The Effects of impure Air on the Mind and Body,	66
Dr. THORNTON'S Proposal to diffuse VITAL AIR in Mines, Churches, crowded Rooms, and Hospitals,	67
{ His Observations, and Proposal, for rendering the Bathing Rooms at BATH more falubrious,	ib.
Of the Production of OXYGEN, or VITAL, AIR, and the Profpect, as Chemistry advances, of obtaining this at a very moderate Rate, -	68
{OF VENTILATION,	67
An eafy and cheap Process for removing the <i>foul Air</i> of a Room, and throwing in good Air,	ib.

SECT.

PAGE

2510

SECT. IV. AN ANSWER TO THIS QUESTION, "WHAT HAS BECOME OF THE OXYGEN, OR VITAL, PORTION OF THE AIR, WHICH DISAP-PEARS AFTER AN ANIMAL HAS BEEN FOR SOME TIME CONFINED IN A CERTAIN PORTION OF COMMON AIR ?"

PAGE

69

COMMON AIR is composed of two Principles, viz.

> 1ft. Oxygen, or Vital, Air, and 2d. Azotic Air, - - - - - - - - -

Soon by Refpiration we have, 3dly. Fixed Air, - - - - - ib.

At length the Oxygen Air is wholly ABSORBED, and the remaining Air is composed of,

1. Azotic Air, and

2. Fixed Air.

Both which Airs are adverse to Life, - - ib.

THIS

PA {THIS AIR is absorbed in part by the Blood, -	69
A Note to fhew that fome Part of the OXYGEN, or VI- TAL, AIR is also expended in the Formation of FIXED AIR and VAPOUR,	ib.
Experiments to prove that venal Blood ab- forbs Oxygen AIR,	70
{ <i>E periments</i> to prove that <i>arterial Blood</i> con- tains OXYGEN AIR,	71
The Reafon why Lime-water detects the prefence of FIXED AIR,	ib.
V. THE CIRCULATION OF THE BLOOD.	
{ The Opposition that this great Difcovery at first met with, -	73
fIt was obferved,	
1ft. That no Phyfician paft the Age of Forty believed in it,	
2d. That the <i>Practice</i> of this great and good Man <i>declined</i> from the Mo- ment he published to the World his ever memorable Difcovery, - i	ib.
{The Conduct of the fenior Phylicians at Bo- NONIA,	в.

6

SECT.

Dr.

Dr. HUNTER attempts to account for the
Reafon why PREJUDICE almost constantly
- attends new Difcoveries, 74
The CIRCUIT OF THE BLOOD through
1. The ascending Cava, 75
2. The defcending Cava, ib.
3. The right Auricle of the Heart, ib.
4. The right Ventricle, ib.
5. The pulmonary Artery, ib.
6, 7. The right and left Lobes of the
Lungs, ib.
8, 9, 10, 11. The four Pulmonary Veins, - 76
12. The left Auricle, ib.
13. The left Ventricle, ib.
14. The Aorta and its Branches, -' ib.
Of the CIRCULATION,
1ft. From the right Cavities of the Heart
THROUGH THE LUNGS to
the left Cavity of the Heart, ib.
2d. From the left Cavities of the Heart
THROUGH THE VARIOUS
PARTS OF THE BODY to the
l right Cavities of the Heart, ib.

L

SECT.

SECT. VI. THE OFFICE OF THE LUNGS.

	LAGE	
The Office of <i>Respiration</i> was unknown to the late Dr. HUNTER,	77	
{ A valuable Quotation from that learned Teacher,	ib.	
IF EVER we fhould be happy enough, fays he, to difcover clearly the Object of <i>Re-</i> <i>fpiration</i> , we fhall doubtlefs, as clearly fee, that <i>this Organ</i> is as wifely contrived for an <i>important Office</i> , as we now fee the Pur- pofe and Importance of the Heart, and vafcular Syftem ; which, till the Circula- tion of the Blood was difcovered, was		
wholly concealed from us,	ib. 78	
{ Iff. The Charcoal of the Blood forms with the Vital Air, FIXED AIR,	ib.	
This is proved by making an Expiration through a Tube containing <i>Lime-water</i> , which will become inftantly TURBID,	ib.	
Or if Venal Blood be confined in a Phial containing Vital Air, the whole of that Air will be converted into FIXED AIR,	ib.	
ol. I. g	2d.	

FAGE
2d. The Hydrogen of the Blood forms with the Vital Air the HUMID VAPOUR, that iffues from the Mouth, 78
This you may prove by placing <i>venal Blood</i> in <i>Vital Air</i> in a warm Temperature, when prefently the Sides of the Veffel will be covered with large Drops of WATER, - ib.
Or if black Blood be received in a Phial containing Azotic Air, AMMONIAC will be formed (which was proved Page 39 to be Hydrogen combined with Azot), ib.
3d. The Blood alfo abforbs within itfelf the Vital Air, which changes its dark Colour to a brilliant Red, ib.
Thus changed, it becomes
 The SPUR TO ACTION of the Heart and Arteries, The Source of ANIMAL HEAT, The Caufe of SENSIBILITY,
4. IRRITABILITY, and
3. Мотюх, ib.
{A Quotation from Dr. HARVEY, 79
Dr. GOODWIN'S celebrated <i>Experiment</i> , which proves the Dependance of the CIRCULA- TION ON RESPIRATION,—Or rather on the Condenfation, or Fixation, of OXYGEN AIR in the Blood, ib.
A valuable Quotation from Dr. SMITH, ib.
SECT.

SECT. VII. ON ANIMAL HEAT.

states and a state a state of the state of t	AGE
Dr. CRAWFORD was the first who ascertained	
by direct Experiments that Animal Heat	
was derived from the Air; but he knew	
not that Vital Air was imbibed by the Blood	
L in the Lungs,	81
S Dr. THORNTON next improved upon this im-	
portant Discovery,	83
(This laft Phyfician first publicly taught, at	
Cambridge, that the OXYGEN AIR imbibed	
Y by the Blood in the Lungs underwent a De-	
composition by THE OTHER PRINCIPLES in	
L the animal Body,	ib.
CANNER Have in the Game Constant of	
{ ANIMAL HEAT is therefore a Species of gentle Combustion,	
	84
The Analogy betwixt an ANIMAL and a BURNING LAMP,	
16. They require the fame kind of di	
Ift. They require the fame kind of Air, and	
2d. A Supply of Principles attractive of	
Oxygen, disengages Caloric,	ib.
antine from breaking inpare din and	

g 2

SECT.

SECT. VIII. ON THE BALANCE BETWIXT DIGESTION AND THE OXYGE-NATION OF THE BLOOD. PAGE

181

this are a

PAGE

ib.

ib.

90

MR. SPADDING'S CELEBRATED EXPERIMENT, - S9

The observed that when he had eaten animal Food or drank fermented Liquors, he confumed the Air in the Diving-bell much faster than when he lived upon vegetable Food and drank only Water, - -

In my putrid fever, fays the Rev. Mr. Towns-END, whenever I breathed fuperoxygenated Air, as my Phyfician Dr. THORNTON often witneffed,

- 1. My Respiration was pleasant,

and ened, ---

with Food PANT, -

- 2. My Oppreffion at my Cheft relieved,
- 3. My Appetite was greatly increased, and
- 4. My Digestion was confiderably quick-

The Reafon why people who are oppreffed

{The Caufe of SNORING, ib.

Miners, when recovering from Afphyxia arifing from breathing impure Air, are conftantly feized with Naufea, and the Stomach rejects its Contents quite crude, - - ib. OHN

233

PAGE

JOHN HUNTER conveyed Worms, &c. down the Throats of Lizards, which were torpid, and always upon examination found the Subflances which he had introduced entire, and without having undergone any the leaft Alteration, - - - 91 But when the Heat was raifed to 93 Degrees,

the digeflive Process was established, - - ib.

SECT. IX. How LIFE DEPENDS ON A CER-TAIN DEGREE OF HEAT IN THE BODY.

The Agency of Heat first produces the Life of the Chick, - - - - - - - - - - 93

When it is extricated from the fhell, it imbibes in the Lungs Vital Air, and generates its own Heat, which at first being insufficient, it is cheristed by the Heat of its Mother, - - 94

All

PAGE { All Animals, even torpid Animals, maintain their Heat higher than that of the furrounding Atmosphere, - 95 { John HUNTER'S and Dr. HAIGHTON'S Experiments on this Subject, - - - ib.

SECT. X. THE METHOD NATURE TAKES TO INCREASE, OF RID HER-SELF, OF THIS SUBTLE AND PENETRATING FLUID.

The Heat of the Body is always greater than that of the external Air, - - - - - 90

This is proved,

4

1324

1. By the Effects of moist Air,

2. By the Coldness occasioned by a brisk Wind, - - - - - - - - - 97

For these Effects can only arise by withdrawing a superior Heat, as no such Alteration is shewn by the Thermometer, which in both these Cases stands at the same Point, - 98

1ft. OF THE RETENTION OF HEAT, 98

The Reafon why Animals in cold Situations coil themfelves up, - - - - - 99

{ Man clothes him/elf according to the Difference of Climate, - - - - ib.

Of

PAGE
Of the transmiffive Power of different Clothing,
1. With respect to Hair and Fur,
2: To Feathers and Down, 100
{JOHN HUNTER'S EXPERIMENTS, ib.
2d. OF THE ESCAPE OF ANIMAL
НЕАТ, 102
{ Nature obviates the Effects of too much Heat by PERSPIRATION, 103
by PERSPIRATION, 103
The Superabundant Heat is expended in VA-
C POUR, ib.
The cooling Effect of EVAPORATION is fhewn,
1. From the Fall of the Thermometer by
putting on it a few Drops of Æther or Volatile Alkali,
2. By the Manufacture of Ice in warm
Climates, ib.
S Evaporation, or the frigorific Process, takes
{ Evaporation, or the frigorific Process, takes place also in our breathing, 105
The Quantity of Heat thrown off by the
1 Lungs, ib.
{Why Acids are cooling ? 106
How they produce this falutary Effect on the human Body
according to the Rev. Mr. TOWNSEND and Dr. BED.

Some general	Observations		cl	ucida	tin	this			
1 Subject, -									
{ An Objection answe	ered,	-	1.52	-1	-0-		-	-	· ib.

SECT. XI. OF THE CAUSE OF MOTION IN THE VITAL OR INVOLUNTARY ORGANS.

1N	ERVES do not	con	trad	7 tl	heir	Di	men	fion	s w	hen	
-	fimulated,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		108

{The FIBRE alone has this Property, - - - 109

The Contraction of the HEART and ARTERIES depends upon this Property in the Fibre, - ib.

The Fibres of DIFFERENT ORGANS have AP-PROPRIATED STIMULI, viz.

1. OXYGEN AIR excites the Heart,

2. The GASTRIC JUICE the Stomach,

3. The BILE the inteffinal Canal, and

4. LIGHT the Pupil of the Eye, - - - 110

A very firiking Experiment, which fhews that VITAL AIR gives activity to the Heart and Arteries, - - - ib.

These moving Fibres are affected by other than their natural Stimuli, thus

1. Ipecacuanha, though injected into a Vein, affects the Stomach,

2. Jalap

		AGE
bara	2. Jalap the Inteflines, and	
an .	3. Mercury the faliwary Glands,	111
-111.1	{A Note more particularly to illustrate these Effects,	111
2 mi	DR. HUNTER'S CELEBRATED DISCOVERY OF THE ABSORBENT SYSTEM,	113
rom	Why those Organs, whose Actions depend on the contractile Fibre, and the Stimuli adapt- ed to them, have NERVES,	113
бест. Х	II. ON THE CAUSE OF MOTION IN	
e11 -	THE VOLUNTARY ORGANS OR MUSCLES.	
Q11 -	the part 2. In May and Women's and	
si, - 120 Dati	GALVANI'S DISCOVERY OF THE ANIMAL OR NERVOUS ELECTRICITY,	114
, guid	His CELEBRATED EXPERIMENTS on the Nerves,	
- 121	1 With an I of the are at	
.di	2. With electric Clouds, -	114
122	- 3. With two different Metals, as Iron	115
diris.	and Silaran	116
.di	The Experiments of Dr. Fowner and Dr.	
123	MONRO,	
	1 117:11 011 1 01	116
	L 2. With Zine and Gold, 1	117
Vol. I.	h	Fhe

SECT

PAGE

The ELECTRIC FLASH which these produced
when applied to the Tongue or Ear, 117
Wild and favage Animals have a great Quan- tity of electric Matter, as is thewn,
1. By <i>froking</i> the <i>Back</i> of a <i>Cat</i> in a frofty Night,
and 1 and 2. By the Erection of their Briftles,
3. By the electric Flashes that dart from their Eye,
Inftances of the ELECTRIC FLUID in various
Animals,
1. In a Paroquet, 118
2. In Men and Women, 119
3. In the GYMNOTUS, or electric Eel, - 120
The Observations of Dr. GARDEN, Monf. FERMIN, and Dr. PRIESTLEY, respecting this Fish, 121
Mr. WALSE'S BEAUTIFUL EXPERIMENT, - ib.
4. In the Torpedo,
JOHN HUNTER'S Obfervations on the electric Organs of these Fish, ib.
Monf. REAUMUR'S Obfervations, 123
A Conjecture respecting the BRAIN and NERVES by Dr. PRIESTLEY, 123
I Monf.

PAGE

Monf. VALLIS' beautiful Comparison of the electric Organs of this Fish with the Muscles of our Body, - - - - - - - - - - 114

Of VITAL, OF OXYGEN, AIR, as related to Motion, and the nervous Electricity, - - - 125

An elegant Experiment made by Dr. MAYOW, a Philosopher of the last Century, - - 126

SECT. XIII. ON TONE.

This Doctrine is fupported by Dr. CULLEN,

	1. By obferving that Mufcles have anta-
	gonift Mufcles, and if one of these
	be cut, the other which is oppofed
	to it will be in continued Action or
127	Spafin,
128	2. By the Effects of topical Bleeding, -
	3. By the Operation of aftringent or tonic
130	Remedies

It

2362

7

1921 - - 1- -

f It may be received as an Axiom, fays the learned Author of the Guide to Health, " That the living Power or Energy of an Organ is in proportion to the Quantity of or Sygen ATED BLOOD that circulates through 138 it." -

Some Facts are adduced in Support of this ib. Doctrine, - - - - -

PAGE

APOLOGY.

Nos qui fequimur *probabilia*, nec ultra id quod veri fimile occurrefit progredi poffumus, et refellere fine pertinacia, et refelli fine iracundia parati fumus.

CICERO!

THE reader will foon perceive that the Author of MEDICAL EXTRACTS intended at first only to have prefented to the Public a concife view of " THE RELATION WE STAND IN WITH REGARD TO THE AIR WE BREATHE ;" and as the pneumatic chemistry had been fuccessfully introduced into the practice of phyfic, this Volume would have been fucceeded with " PATHOLOGICAL EXTRACTS RE-LATIVE TO THE EXHIBITION OF DIFFERENT AIRS :" but the progress of this new science has been fo flow, from the opposition which naturally awaits every great undertaking, that though the infant fcion foon bloffomed, and bore fruit, yet VOL. I. * A Was

was the product fcanty, and the tedious interval was therefore filled up at the defire of feveral fcientific friends, in giving " THE RELATION WE STAND IN WITH REGARD TO HEAT,—LIGHT,—CLOTH-ING,—FOOD,—EXERCISE,—and laftly, THE OB-JECTS WHICH EXCITE THE MIND THROUGH THE MEDIUM OF THE SENSES."

Firft, it is explained " How THESE STIMULI IN A PROPER PROPORTION CONDUCE TO HEALTH." This occupies the two firft volumes: and at the commencement of the third it is fhewn " How THESE STIMULI TEND TO DESTROY HEALTH WHEN IN EXCESS."— and in this volume it is alfo fhewn " HOW THE ANIMAL FRAME IS AFFECTED, WHEN THESE STIMULI ARE IN AN UNDER PROPORTION." — The fourth volume relates chiefly to the *nervous fyftem*, " BEING THE HISTORY AND EF-FECTS OF THE EMOTIONS AND PASSIONS OF THE MIND AND THE LAWS TO WHICH THESE ARE SUBSERVIENT."

Thus,

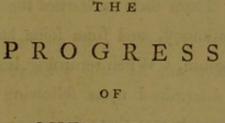
Thus, amidft numerous avocations, I have attempted to explain, more extensively than has hitherto been done, part of the SYSTEM, which was first established by Dr. JOHN BROWN, and upon which the *pneumatic practice* is engrasted; a fystem not in *itfelf* at any time *complete*, but to be confidered as a FOUNDATION and a SCAFFOLDING, which will enable *future industry* to erect a SOLID and a BEAUTIFUL EDIFICE, eminent both for its *fimplicity* and *utility*, as well as for the *permanency* of its *materials*—which may not moulder, like the ftructures already erected, into the fand of which they were composed: but which may ftand unimpaired, like the NEWTONIAN PHILO-SOPHY, a rock amid the waste of ages!

* A 2

Define quapropter novitate exterritus ipfa expuere ex animo rationem: fed magis acri judicio perpende, et, fi tibi vera videtur dede manus.

.

LUCRET.



CHEMISTRY.

WE will not tire the reader with tracing the progrefs of chemistry from the earliest antiquity: but commence at that time when alchemists gave up their golden dreams, and turned their attention to improve by this art the fcience of medicine.

The doctrines of Galen, which were fpread over Europe, had taken fuch firm root in the 16th century, that they feemed to defy all opposition. The remedies invented by chemical operations were at that time only administered by men in the lowest condition of life, men without fcience, without industry, and without honour. At length, however, PARACELSUS ap- Paraceljus. peared. He does not feem to have ftudied phyfic in any of the established schools; but while he travelled in different countries he picked up remedies from all forts of people, and particularly from the chemifts of thofe

those days. From these he learned the use of mercury and antimony, and from fome hardy empirics the use of opium. When returning home from his travels he determined upon following his father's profeffion, which was that of phylic, and by these remedies he was able to cure many difeafes that baffled the inert remedies of the Galenilts; and being of a bold and boaftful disposition, he made the most of these cures; while, at the fame time, the partiality of mankind to novelty foon contributed to give him He was fo far more fortunate than other chefame. mical practitioners, that he obtained the professor's chair at the univerfity of Bafil. In this new fituation he attempted a fyftem of phyfic, blended with the most extravagant and visionary doctrines, supported and covered by a great deal of new and unmeaning jargon of his own. His lectures were chiefly employed in recommending his own chemical remedies, and declaiming in the most outrageous manner against the regular practitioners. He went even fo far as publicly to burn the works of the Greek phyficians; and he infolently told the phyficians of Bafil, that the very down of his bald pate had more knowledge than all their writers, the buckles of his fhoes a) I I

fhoes more learning than Galen or Avicenna, and his beard more fenfe than all the univerfities together.

It feldom happens, that a man of but common abilities, and in the moft retired fcenes of life, obferves fuch a ftrict uniformity of conduct, as not to afford prejudice and partiality fufficient materials for drawing his character in different colours; but fuch a great and irregular genius as PARACELSUS could not fail of becoming alike the fubject of extremes of panegyric and fatire. He has accordingly been efteemed by fome a fecond Æfculapius; and others have thought that he was poffeffed of more impudence than merit, and that his being fpoken of was more owing to the brutal fingularity of his conduct, than to the cures he performed.

But in whatever effimation the merit of PARA-CELSUS as a chemift or phyfician be held, certain it is that he formed a fect of practitioners, who appeared in oppofition to the eftablifhed fchools, which were then entirely followers of Galen, and thefe two adverfe parties agitated Europe for more than five hundred years. Nothing but fuccefs could fhake off the torpor or vanquifh the bigotry of the Galenift. Thefe Thefe at laft finding their throne totter, called in the aid of the fecular power, and employed it to crufh their adverfaries. In France antimony was prohibited: but in Germany the chemifts prevailed, and the Galenifts were obliged fometimes to have recourfe to the remedies of the chemifts, when SENNERTUS, one of the moft eminent of the Galenifts in Germany, endeavoured to reconcile the two oppofing parties.

Sennertus.

Sir Theodore Mayerne. Very early in the feventeenth century, Sir THEO-DORE MAYERNE, who as a chemical phyfician had been much oppofed and oppreffed by the Galenifts of France, was called over into England, where he was appointed firft phyfician to the king, and continued to hold that office for more than thirty years after. His theory and his preferiptions were like those of the Galenifts; but he was at the fame time a great favourer of chemical medicines, and particularly of antimony; the medicine, with regard to which the two fects were most especially divided. It does not however appear, that he met with any violent oppofition from the phyficians in England: but, on the contrary, we find him becoming a member of, and acquiring acquiring great authority in, the London college. It is probable that his great credit put an end in England to all diffinction between the Galenic and chemical practitioners; and, as in the year 1666, the faculty of Paris referinded their arret forbidding the use of antimony, the odious diffinction between the Galenists and chemists gradually diministed.

VAN HELMONT was the disciple of PARACELSUS. Van Helmont. He first gave the name of gas to those vapours, which refemble the air we breathe. He observed, that fome bodies refolve themfelves almost entirely into this aeriform fubstance. Not, adds he, that they are contained in this fhape in those bodies from which they are feparated; but exift in them in a concrete form, as if fixed or coagulated. He afferts, that 62. pounds of charcoal contain 61 pounds of gas, and only one pound of earth. The gas which flies off from calcareous earths and metallic bodies while they effervesce in acids, did not escape his notice: the quantity contained in tartar is fo great, that it breaks and burfts into thivers the veffels in which it is diffilled, if a free egress be not given to it. He applied this theory to the explanation of fome phænomena of VOL. I. * B the

V

the animal œconomy. It is to this effluvium that VAN HELMONT attributes the fatal effects of the Grotto Del Cani ; - the fuffocation of workmen in mines ;-the accidents occafioned by the vapour of charcoal ;---and that deleterious atmosphere which is breathed in cellars, where fpirituous liquors are in fermentation. He accounts for feveral difeafes upon this principle, and afcribes the propagation of epidemical diforders to noxious vapours with which the air is fometimes infected. We are aftonished, fays LAVOISIER, in reading his treatife de Flatibus, to find an infinite number of facts, which we are accuftomed to confider as more modern, and we cannot forbear to acknowledge, that VAN HELMONT has related, at that period, almost every thing, which we are now better acquainted with, on this fubject.

His fkill was fo great, and the phænomena his chemiftry prefented fo marvellous, that he was accounted a magician, and thrown into the inquifition: and having with difficulty extricated himfelf from this abominable charge, he was releafed, and retired to Holland, where he died in the year 1644.

I shall not prefume to decide which of the two great branches of natural philosophy contributes most to the use and the ornament of life; but I think it natural that the mechanical department, where palpable masses of matter are brought into action, and motion is visible in its progress, should sooner advance towards perfection than the chemical, where effects are produced by the infensible movements of imperceptible particles. It seems therefore to have its foundation in the order of things, that the philosophers of the preceding age should have been employed

chiefly by aftronomifts and mechanics, and those of the prefent by chemiftry. Yet if the rule be at all juft, what a violent exception,—fuffer me to repeat it, have we in the inftance of JOHN BAPTIST VAN HELMONT, who filently, and unperceived, difcovered, if not the whole fum and fubftance, yet certainly many of those splendid facts which adorn the writings of PRIESTLEY, CAVENDISH, SCHEELE, LAVOI-SIER, and other philosophers of the present day.

Not long after, the illustrious BACON formed Bacon. plans for promoting the feiences in general, and particularly the fludy of nature. In his comprehensive view of things, he felt that chemistry might turn out one of the most curious and useful branches of na-*B 2 tional tional philosophy. He advised the collecting of facts, and to compare thefe very maturely and cautioufly, in order to difcover, if poffible, the caufes and circumftances upon which they depend, and declares that in this way only could any fatisfactory fyftem be produced. Theories, he thought, were only useful fo far as they arole from experiments already made, or as they might lead to new ones: for reafoning may be confidered as the eye of the philosopher; but experience is his feeling; and this latter fenfe ought conftantly to rectify the too frequent errors of the former. If experiments, undirected by theory, are only a blind feeling; theory, without experiments, is a deceitful and uncertain vifion .- It was thus that this fagacious philosopher directed men in the true path of fcience, and banifhed that dark and abstrufe philosophy, which was built upon the abfurdeft conjectures.

Boyle.

On the day in which this great promoter of the fciences died, BOYLE was born. He was in opulent circumftances, and by the agreeableness of his manners, and goodness of his heart, he was peculiarly turned to the study of nature, which pleased him most,

moft, and the knowledge of which he cultivated in the way recommended by Lord BACON. He was poffeffed of that penetration and ingenuity of mind, which in experimental philosophy ferves to point out the fhorteft, fimpleft, and most useful, experiments, and which enabled him to deduce the most important truths from the most fimple and infignificant facts. These are the talents we diffinguish in an eminent degree in this philosopher, and for which Sir ISAAC NEWTON was afterwards fo remarkable. He examined the prevailing philosophy of the chemists, and exposes its weakness; but he does it with a temper, candour, and modefty, which is truly admirable. What VAN HELMONT called gas, BOYLE denominated artificial air. Furnished with the new instruments with which he has enriched natural philosophy, he repeated all VAN HELMONT's experiments in vacuo, in condenfed air, and in the open air. It is eafy to fee that nearly all the difcoveries of this kind, which are ufually attributed to BOYLE, really belong to VAN HELMONT, and that the latter even carried his ideas much further. But one obfervation, which is particularly BOYLE's, does not feem to have been even fufpected by VAN HELMONT, viz. that

ð

there

there are bodies fuch as fulphur, camphor, &cc. which *diminifh* the volume of air in which they burn.

As I am about to draw the first line of the next fketch, my hand is fuspended by the intrusion of a wish, that has often before mixed with my thoughts. It may, perhaps, be not a very inviting talk, but methinks in the fuperfluity of literary men, one at leaft might be fpared from other fervices, to explore the dark volumes of ancient chemistry. Should any one, however, be able, fo far to fubdue his difguit, as to define, by careful enquiry, what degree of knowledge had been acquired from fynthefis and analyfis concerning the conflitution of bodies, before the middle of the last century, I am ready to believe, that he would find more credit due to MAYOW than I dare venture at prefent to aferibe to him. " He " was acquainted with the composition of the atmosphere, " - and perceived the action of oxygen, or vital, air in " almost all the wide extent of its influence. He was " well aware of the caufe of the increase of weight in " metallic calces; and diffinelly afferted, that certain " bafes are rendered acid by the accession of the vital " air.

Mayow.

" air, or what has been fince called oxygen, or the acise difying principle. The doctrine of respiration is all " bis own. He has carried on his investigation of this " function from the diminution of the air by the breath-" ing of animals to the change it produces in the blood " during its paffage through the lungs. The office of the " lungs," fays he, " is to feparate from the air and " convey to the blood one of its constituent parts." He alfo adds, " that on expiration fomething noxious is " thrown out "." At the age of twenty-fix he formed the peculiar fystem which pervades all his works: his mind indeed difcovers perpetual reftleffnefs, and an habitual tendency to advance; for having conveyed the vital particles of the air into the blood, here was now a very inviting refting place ;- but he could not be content without proceeding to inveftigate what part they afterwards perform in the animal œconomy; a queftion which still occupies the patient induftry of philosophers of the present age. He supposes " these particles are necessary to form the vital " heat, and to support muscular action." The translator of his works into Dutch (an honour which they did not obtain from any other people), in the

Vide Dr. BEDDOES's analyfis of Dr. MAYOW's works.

preface

preface to them, affirms, that his philosophy found very little approbation in his own age*. So much does the fortune, both of truth itfelf, and of those who speak it, depend upon the disposition of the times in which it is spoken. None indeed smiled upon the fair features of this new-born offspring of science His name, therefore, as it never was echoed by popular applause, was soon forgotten among men, and his memory obliterated. In the *Biographia Britannica* there is no article appropriated to him. But henceforth, I hope, he will share the glory of BACON and of NEWTON, and be named with due respect by all; and that when the enthufias of an Englishman falutes his country, as

> Magna parens frugum !_____ Magna virum !

MAYOW will be ranked amongst the foremost in her lift of *illustrious men*.

The united experiments of VAN HELMONT, of BOYLE, and of MAYOW, had made it evident that a great quantity of elastic fluid analogous to air was separated from bodies in many operations;—that also

* How much this doctrine was received by the learned of that time, confult Vol. III. page 610, Note *.

in

in fome other operations a portion of atmospheric air was absorbed; but no one had any idea of the exact quantities either produced or absorbed.

Dr. HALES was the first perfon who accomplished Dr. Halm. this useful purpose. Hence it did not escape this benevolent and indefatigable philosopher, that the quantity of air *absorbed* either by the burning of fulphur or of candles, or by the respiration of animals, presented different appearances, according to the quantity of air employed. He discovered that this absorption of air is limited, and that it never proceeded beyond a certain point.

Dr. HALES, in the courfe of his experiments, has obferved alfo the alternate production and abforption of air, of which he, however, does not feem to have underftood the true caufe: the burning of charcoal, and other fubftances, furnished him with a great increase of air, but that air diminished daily. This phænomenon depended upon the water which the Doctor used in these experiments: and it will be shewn hereaster, that most of these vapours, and particularly those which we are accustomed to denominate *fixed air*, have a great affinity for water, Vol. I. *****C which which is capable of abforbing more than its own bulk of this air.

The great number of experiments made by Doctor HALES, which may be found in chap. vi. of his Vegetable Statics, comprehends vegetable, animal, and mineral fubftances. He has examined into the effects of fermentation, chemical diffolutions and combinations, the combustion of bodies, and refpiration. Too much cannot be faid to induce the reader to peruse his ineftimable work. He will find in it a most inexhaustible fund of meditation.

It is in this work, that we perceive the first traces of the existence of air in those waters, which are called *acidulous*. Dr. HALES has not only remarked that these waters contain four or five times more air than common water, but he also suffered that they owed their remarkable sparkling and briskness to this air.

All the philosophers of his time believed, that fire became fixed, and combined itself with metals, and that to this addition they owed their reduction to a state of calx. Dr. HALES has not only discarded this error, but he has moreover advanced that air contributed to produce that effect, and that to it alone must be

be attributed the augmentation in the weight of metallic calces. He grounded his opinion chiefly in having obtained from 1922 grains of lead, only feven cubic inches of air ;--whereas an equal quantity of minium afforded him 34 cubic inches.

Dr. HALES, in fumming up his knowledge on this fubject, compares the air to a true Proteus, now fixed, now volatile, entering into the composition of bodies, where it exifts in a folid form, deprived of elafticity, and of those properties which formerly diffinguished it, adding gravity to these bodies, and under certain circumstances alone capable of recovering its elafticity, and becoming again an elaftic and thin fluid, and therefore deferving to be adopted among chemical principles, and to poffefs a rank which has hitherto been denied it.

The immortal BOERHAAVE, the honour of his Boerhaave. country, of his profession, and of his age, next improved upon the experiments of Dr. HALES, by not permitting the factitious airs to have any communication with water. It must be acknowledged, fays he, that by chemistry we feparate from bodies an elastic vapour, and confequently that this aerial mat-* C 2

XV

ter

ter refides in them, but in fuch a manner as not to have the properties of air, as long as it is combined and united ;-but that whenever it is detached, it refumes its former nature, and becomes true air, difpofed to reunite with other fubftances again, and remain quiet, but without lofing its real nature; for whenever it is freed from the bonds which retain it, it shews itself to be the same body. Nothing can be more certain than this refolution and composition; and I would have given many examples of it, had I not lately read Dr. HALES' celebrated treatife on Vegetable Statics; in the fixth chapter of which book, the author has collected with fo much labour and juffnefs, and has related in the beft poffible order, the experiments which have been made on this fubject, fo that he has exhausted the subject. To these I refer my readers, and they will fee how ART has arrived at the power of unveiling NATURE.

Hitherto chemistry, though it was much advanced, had been treated in a defultory manner. A great number of facts were discovered; but none had attempted to generalize them, and form a fystem; and though many particulars were known, yet the fcience itself was not in existence.

8

The

The illustrious BECHER first began to collate, Becher. examine, and compare, the immense ftore of chemical facts, and observe their relations. This man, whole genius equalled his knowledge, faw with a fingle glance, the immense multitude of chemical phænomena. He invented a theory that foon obtained credit all over Europe. He was invited to Vienna, where he contributed to the eftablishment of feveral manufactures, a chamber of commerce, and an India company; but the jealoufy of the ministry finally accomplished both his difgrace and his ruin. He was not lefs unfortunate at Mentz, Munich, and Wurtzburg; which determined him to go to Haerlem, where he invented a machine for working a great quantity of filk in a little time and with few hands; but new difgraces and misfortunes made him retire to England, and he died in London in 1682, at the age of 57, of a broken heart. I stoled at the so

The theory invented by BECHER was adopted and Stahl. commented upon by STAHL, principal phyfician to the king of Pruffia. Born, as BECHER was, with a ftrong paffion for chemistry, which shewed itself in its

its early youth, he inherited a genius equal to that of BECHER. His imagination was as lively, as brilliant, and as active, as that of his predeceffor, and he had the advantage of being heard with attention. In the opinion of these two philosophers *fire* enters into the composition of all inflammable bodies, and into metals and most minerals, and in that condensed, compacted, fixed state, it was called PHLOGIS-TON * (latent fire), to diffinguish it from its condition when in a free state.

The Doctrine of Phlogiston.

We behold flame, we fee bodies confumed, we feel a pleafing, and fometimes a painful fenfation, when we approach within the fphere of thefe phænomena. Now is this fire as much a material body, as a piece of wood, or glafs, or ftone, or any other fubftance? If it be, whence does it arife? and what becomes of it?—We neither faw or felt it before the body was kindled; and when the fuel is confumed, it no longer appears. In anfwer to thefe quefiions BECHER and STAHL tell us,—that *fire*, or PHLOGISTON, is actually a material body, and liable to be modified by the in-

A word derived from the Greek word φλωξ, γος, flame, or fire. fluence fluence of circumflances. In bodies liable to burn, it exifts in a latent flate :--place them in circumflances in which combustion is produced-you then will behold it, perceive it operate, and feel its influence.--In bodies, as metals, though you do not perceive the flame, yet will you discover this principle by the alteration of their properties. Hence it is *,

If you take a piece of SULPHUR, and fet it on fire, it will burn entirely away, without leaving any afhes, or yielding any foot. During the burning of the fulphur, a copious vapour, powerfully affecting the organs of fight and fmell, and the action of the lungs, is difperfed. Means have been invented for collecting this vapour, and it is found to be a very firong acid. The acid thus procured from the burning of the fulphur, is incapable of being either burnt by itfelf, or of contributing towards the fupport of fire in other bodies; the fulphur from which it was procured was capable of both : there is a remarkable difference then, between the acid procured from the fulphur, and the fulphur itfelf. The acid is not the

• The following examples are taken from Dr. WATSON'S Chemical Effays.

only

only conftituent part of the fulphur :----is it not evident then that it must have contained *fomething* elfe, by which it was rendered capable of combustion. This *fomething* is, from its remarkable property of rendering a body combustible, denominated therefore PHLOGISTON, or the *inflammable principle*.

If you burn CHARCOAL in the open air, and hold a glafs over its flame, you will perceive that it burns without emitting either any watery vapour or footy impurity; and nothing will remain, from a large portion of charcoal, but a fmall quantity of white afhes, which are incapable of any further combustion. The principle effecting the combustion of the charcoal, and dispersed by the act of combustion, is the PHLOGISTON.

If you fet SPIRITS OF WINE on fire, they will, if pure, burn entirely away; they differ from charcoal in this, that they emit a vapour: but they leave no refiduum. You may, by proper veffels, collect the vapour of burning fpirits, and you will find it to be an infipid water, incapable of combustion. The principle effecting the combustion of the fpirits of wine, and difperfed by the act of combustion, is the PHLOGISTON.

Some

XXI-

ficiently heated, with a flame more bright than that of fpirits of wine or charcoal; others burn or fmother away like rotten wood; and moft of them, when they have been kept in the open air in a proper degree of heat, lofe their metallic appearance, and are converted into earth. Thus red lead or minium is the earth procured from the burning of lead; and putty, fuch as the polifhers of glafs and marble ufe, is the earth procured from tin. The principle effecting the combuftion of metallic fubflances, and difperfed in the act of combuftion, is PHLOGIS-TON.

The acid of fulphur;—the afhes of charcoal;—the water of the fpirit of wine;—the earths of metallic fubftances, are utterly incapable of combustion: their refpective differences from sulphur, CHARCOAL, SPIRITS OF WINE, and METALLIC SUBSTANCES, with respect not only to inflammability, but to fmell, colour, and other properties, are attributed to the PHLOGISTON which is disperfed during the combustion of each of them.

From the ANALYSIS or decomposition of SULPHUR, we conclude that the conflituent parts of fulphur are Vol. I. * D two two—an acid which may be collected; and an IN-FLAMMABLE PRINCIPLE which is difperfed. The reader will wifh to fee this ANALYSIS confirmed by fynthefis, that is, in common language, he will wifh to fee fulphur actually made by combining its acid with the inflammable principle.

As this *inflammable principle* cannot be obtained in a palpable form feparate from all other bodies, the only method by which we can attempt to unite it with the acid of fulphur, muft be by prefenting to that acid fome fubftance in which it is contained.—Charcoal is fuch a fubftance, and by diftilling powdered charcoal and the acid of fulphur together, we can produce undoubted fulphur. This fulphur is formed from the union of the acid with the PHLOGIS-TON; and the charcoal may be by this means fo entirely robbed of its PHLOGISTON, that it he reduced to the ftate it is found after complete combuftion in the open air.

Spirits of wine, we have faid, confifts of PHLO-GISTON united with *water*: — and if we diffil fpirits of wine and the acid of fulphur mixed together we fhall obtain a pure yellow fulphur, in no way to be diffinguished from common fulphur.

But

xxiii

But one of the fhorteft and moft obvious ways of illuftrating both the composition of fulphur and PHLOGISTON of metallic fubftances is the following.—Upon melted lead pour the acid of fulphur; collect the vapour which will arife, by holding a very large glass or other veffel over the melted lead, and you will, as foon as the vapour is condensed, obferve feveral filaments of fulphur flicking to the fides of the glass. Here, when the lead is in a flate of ftrong fusion, its PHLOGISTON is in a flate of dispersion; and the acid of fulphur instantaneously unites itself with this *pblogiston*, and forms fulphur.

I will in this place, by way of further illustration of the doctrine of PHLOGISTON, add a word or two concerning the neceffity of its union with a metallic earth, in order to conflitute a metal.

Lead, it has been obferved, when melted in a ftrong fire, burns away like rotten wood; all its properties as a metal are deftroyed, and it is reduced to afhes.—If you expose the afhes of lead to a ftrong fire, they will melt; but the melted fubftance will not be a metal, it will be a yellow or orange-coloured glass.—If you pound this glass, and mix it with charcoal duft, or if you mix the afhes of the lead *D 2 with

with charcoal dust, and expose either mixture to a melting heat, you will obtain, not a glass, but a metal, in weight, colour, confistency, and every

other property, the fame as lead.

This operation, by which a metallic earth is reftored to its metallic form, is called reduction. The afhes of lead melted without charcoal is glafs;—the afhes of lead melted with charcoal becomes a *metal*; the charcoal must then have communicated SOME-THING to the afhes of lead, by which they are changed from a glafs to a metal.

Charcoal confifts of two things, of afhes, and of PHLOGISTON; the afhes of charcoal, though united with the afhes of lead, would only produce glafs; it must therefore be the other conftituent part of charcoal, or PHLOGISTON, which is communicated to the ashes of lead, and by an union with which the ashes are restored to their metallic form.

The afhes of lead we fee then can never be reduced to their metallic form, without their being united with fome matter containing PHLOGIS-TON; and they may be reduced to their metallic form, by being united with any fubftance containing 7 PHLO-

PHLOGISTON in a proper state, whether that subftance be derived from the animal, vegetable, or mineral kingdom (for tallow, or iron filings, may be fubftituted with fuccefs in the room of charcoal, in the experiment of reducing the lead); and thence we conclude, not only that PHLOGISTON is a neceffary part of a metal, but that it has an identity belonging to it, from whatever fubstance it be extracted.

It had long been observed, that certain fubstances, The doctrines fuch as marble, chalk, and limestone, effervesced chemistry. with acids ;- that thefe fubftances were infoluble in water ; they were foft to the touch and inoffenfive :--But when treated with fire they affumed directly contrary properties, not effervefcing with acids ;- being eafily diffolved by water fo as to form a transparent liquor ;--- and laftly, they were rendered fo cauftic as to corrode all animal and vegetable fubftances. Thefe curious phænomena had not escaped the notice of attentive observers of former times; but the honour of first fatisfactorily explaining the true cause of these events feemed referved for the illustrious professor of chemistry at Edinburgh, Dr. BLACK. He difco- Dr. Black.

if pneumatic

vered,

vered, that by the process of fire, these fubstances lost half their former weight, and when treated with acids the compound weighed lighter than before. Something therefore was lost. In a treatife, which indeed is a fine specimen of the best method of investigating and demonstrating chemical truths, he afcertained, "what this SOMETHING was," and proved it to be a permanently elastic fluid, which he therefore denominated FIXED AIR, deprived of which, the refidue was caustic or quick-lime—having those properties first enumerated.

Hitherto the existence of FIXED AIR, and its combination with bodies was a physical opinion, and no physiologist fince VAN HELMONT had adopted it, when the amiable and learned MACBRIDE, professor of physic at Dublin, examined into the medicinal properties of THIS AIR, and established by the most decisive experiments its *antifeptic properties*. He afcertained, that flesh, which is half putrid, having lost a portion of the FIXED AIR which enters into its composition, may recover its former fweetness, by restoring to it its FIXED AIR; to produce which effect, it will be fufficient to expose it to the vapours

of

Macbrids.

XXVII

of any fermenting fubstance, or rather to a current of FIXED AIR from an effervefcing mixture.

Soon after the publication of Dr. MACBRIDE's The homourtreatife, the Hon. Mr. CAVENDISH communicated to the Royal Society fome new experiments confirming the doctrines of these two eminent professions. He further fhewed that water is capable of abforbing a volume of FIXED AIR more than equal to itfelf; that this quantity is proportionably greater as the water is colder, and is compreffed by a heavier atmofphere; that water thus impregnated with fixed air has all the acidulous and spirituous taste of Seltzar water. Mr. CAVENDISH added to BOYLE's and HALES' method of obtaining the permanently elaftic fluids, the modes of confining and transfusing them from one veffel to another, fo that they might be examined and managed with pleafure, and thus he gave " to airy nothing a local habitation and a name:" he determined the quantities of fixed and inflammable gafes obtained from different fubftances : he afcertained their fpecific gravities: and introduced, or at leaft fet the example, by his accurate mode of experiment-

able Mr. Cavendifh.

ing

XXVIII

ing, of establishing a complete fystem of pneumatic chemistry.

Mr. Lane.

Mr. LANE difcovered * that water impregnated with *fixed air* has the property of diffolving almost all metals, and especially iron and zinc; a very finall quantity of these metals being fufficient to communicate to water their taste and virtues.

Dr. Priefley. Soon after Dr. PRIESTLEY entered upon his career, and proceeded with fuch rapidity of fuccefs, that he attracted the attention of philosophers of all nations to these and fimilar objects, and excited their emulation in the fame purfuit; and thereby he has given rife to fuch auspicious confequences in chemistry, that his entry into this branch of experimental philosophy will be ever confidered as an æra in the annals of chemistry.

> It is impoffible to comprefs his numerous difcoveries in the limits of a few pages. They fill up fix volumes; and as the knowledge of the *permanently elaftic fluids* is the most important part of chemistry, and has

in

^{*} This honour is utually attributed to Dr. PRIESTLEY, as he took the most active part in diffusing this knowledge.

xxix

in a manner given to this fcience an entirely new appearance, I would therefore recommend the reader to a careful fludy of the whole of this incomparable and entertaining work. I shall therefore here confine myfelf folely to the account he gives us of his difcovery of VITAL AIR, which he denominates DE-PHLOGISTICATED AIR.

On the 1st of August, 1774, I endeavoured, fays Of the difeothis illustrious philosopher, to extract air from MER- air. CURIUS CALCINATUS PER SE; and I prefently found that, by means of a very large burning-glass, an aerial fluid was expelled very readily. Having got three or four times as much as the bulk of the materials, I admitted water to it, and found it was not fixed air, becaufe water did not abforb it. But what furprifed me exceedingly was, " that when a candle " was put into this newly acquired air, the flame, " besides being larger, burnt with considerable more " fplendour, and heat, than in common air; and a " piece of burnt wood that had any redness in it, was " rekindled, and burnt away very fast, resembling by " its crackling noife paper that had been dipped in a fo-" lution of nitre."

I extracted, he adds, in the fame way, a quantity VOL. I. * E of

very of vital

of air, with the very fame property, from the common RED PRECIPITATE, which had been produced by a folution of mercury in fpirit of nitre, and hence I concluded that this peculiar property was derived in both inftances from nitrous particles. I even thought that what was ufually fold as the MERCURIUS CAL-CINATUS PER SE was contaminated with nitrous acid. However, upon mentioning this fufpicion to Mr. Waltire, he furnished me with fome, which he affured me was genuine. This being treated in the fame manner as the former, only by a longer continuance of heat, I extracted much more air from it than from the other. This experiment might have fatisfied any other; but, being at Paris in the October following, and knowing that there were feveral very eminent chemifts in that place, I did not omit the opportunity, to get an ounce of MERCURIUS CALCINATUS prepared by Monf. Cadet; of the genuinenefs of which there could not poffibly be any fuspicion; and at the fame time I frequently mentioned my furprife at the kind of air I had got from this preparation to Monf. LAVOISIER, and feveral other philosophers who honoured me with their notice in that city.

At

XXXI

At the fame time that I had obtained the air above defcribed from the MERCURIUS CALCINATUS and the RED PRECIPITATE, I also procured fome of the fame kind from MINIUM, or RED LEAD. As I never made the least fecret of any thing that I obferved, I mentioned this experiment *alfo*, to all my philosophic acquaintance at Paris, and elfewhere; having no idea at that time to what these remarkable facts would lead.

The French chemifts, who had been inattentive to the admirable difcoveries of Dr. BLACK and Mr. CAVENDISH, were roufed by the firiking phænomena which Dr. PRIESTLEY's difcoveries prefented. Their minds being prepared by the active and enlightened genius of the age, the fpark was no fooner ftruck, than the most brilliant effects began to fhew themfelves along the French meridian. Never was the paffion for novelty, now concurring with philosophical ardour, more happily exerted among the philosophers of that lively nation, than in the cultivation of this ample field of knowledge, which had been first explored, and the richness of the foil demonstrated principally by our illustrious countrymen, MAYOW, BOYLE, HALES, BLACK, CAVEN-*E 2 DISH.

DISH, and PRIESTLEY; of the three last of whom I shall be joined, by every lover of science, in the wish,

Scro in cœlum redeant.

But the efforts of Dr. PRIESTLEY's difcoveries were not confined to France. They paffed to every country in Europe, and across the Atlantic. More extenfive in their influence than the commotions of Calabria, they fpread their better agitations, particularly into Germany, Italy, and Sweden; in which laft kingdom they met the congenial spirit of two illuftrious chemists, BERGMAN and SCHEELE; the former diffinguished by the order, precision, and various abilities with which he improved chemistry; and the other by fo numerous a train of difcoveries as could only occur to a man who, like SCHEELE, joined to a profound knowledge of chemistry, an intuitive genius, and a laborious zeal. The difcovery of VITAL AIR, the pride, as it is called, of modern philosophy, had flumbered for more than a century, when this illustrious philosopher drew it forth from nitre, and a variety of other fubftances, and called it EMPYREAL AIR, a word which implies, " formed of the element of fire," or " an air pure in the extreme."

Bergman.

Scheele.

It

XXXIII

It is fingularly curious, that two philosophers of the prefent day should both, and at the fame time, and by different proceffes, difcover this WONDER-FUL GAS, which has thrown light on the whole æconomy of nature, and both of them ignorant of the prior claim of MAYOW, of whofe book they certainly knew nothing. Dr. PRIESTLEY and Mr. SCHEELE however paid the debt to humanity, being biaffed by the prevailing opinion of phlogifton, in which they were feconded by the ingenious and laborious KIRWAN, who wrote a book expressly Kirwan. to fupport the old theory, as it is called.

At this time the new, or antiphlogific theory sprang up in France. It derived its chief origin from LAVOISIER, who had foon the felicity of being Lavoifier. joined by BERTHOLLET, MORVEAU, ADET, HA-ZENFRATZ, DE LA PLACE, MONGE, CHAPTAL, FOURCROY, and others, who have united their labours in establishing this new system; which, from fuch a combination of talents, could not fail of being exhibited with every advantage, and of fixing the attention of the philosophic world.

I. They contend, that although the atmosphere Aimospherie is a vaft laboratory, in which nature operates im- refpiration

air supports

menfe

xxxiv

and combuftion. menfe analyfes, folutions, precipitations, and combinations, although it is the grand receiver, in which all the attenuated and volatilized productions of terreftrial bodies are received, mingled, agitated, combined, and feparated, neverthelefs the ATMOSPHERIC AIR is the fame with regard to its qualities, being decidedly marked by its two properties of fupporting refpiration and combuftion.

The proof of this. II. A combuftible body cannot burn without the contact of atmospheric air. Thus combustion cannot take place in vacuum.

Combustion is limited by the quantity of air. III. A combuffible body cannot burn in a given quantity of atmospheric air, beyond a certain period. An hundred pints of this air contain only 27 pints capable of fupporting combustion; when these 27 pints have been *united to* the combustible body, the combustion ceases, as the other 73 pints cannot in any way contribute to its fupport.

Combustion gives the analy fis of common air. IV. Hence it appears, that ATMOSPHERIC AIR i a compound of two different airs; --of these two subftances, one supports respiration and combustion; this

XXXV

this is termed VITAL AIR : the other is the reverfe of it, and is called AZOTIC AIR.

V. Thus a burning body in the air effects a real Vital air analyfis of this fluid. It feparates from it and abforbs the combufthe VITAL AIR, which augments the weight, and changes the nature of the burning body.

unites with tible body.

The qualities of the

refiduary air.

VI. The AZOTIC AIR which remains is lighter than the atmospheric air, extinguishes bodies in combuftion, and kills animals.

VII. Combustion then confists in the fixation and abforption of VITAL AIR by the combustible body, by a true decomposition of the atmospheric air.

The true definition of combustion.

VIII. A combuftible body which has burnt in at- The qualimospheric air, and absorbed all the VITAL AIR to which it is capable of uniting, can burn no longer even in a fresh quantity of air: it has become incombuffible, and frequently acid.

ties of the combustible body, when burnt.

IX. As many bodies by abforbing the VITAL The origin of the term oxy-AIR are rendered acid, hence the term which it has gen air. alfo received of OXYGEN AIR, or the ACIDI-FYING PRINCIPLE.

X. There

XXXVI

Of the difengagement of heat and light.

X. There is another interefting phænomenon in combustion, which modern chemistry is able to explain; namely, that of the difengagement of *heat* and *light*.

Combustion also decomposes the vital air.

XI. Combustion is not confined to the decomposition of atmospheric air by absorbing one of its principles; for it also decomposes the VITAL AIR, by absorbing, fixing, and rendering more or less folid, in the combustible body, the oxygen, or base of the vital air, and difengaging the solvent of this base, caloric, or heat, in greater or less quantity.

Light and heat component parts of wital air. XII. It is demonstrated, that the light which conftitutes *flame* is contained in the VITAL AIR, of which it is one of the principles; for combustible bodies afford much more flame when they burn in vital air, than in atmospheric air.

A corollary.

XIII. Hence it follows, that when we burn a combuftible body, in order to procure *heat* or *light*, as we do to mitigate the rigours of winter, or to chace away the darknefs of the evening, we obtain thefe from the AIR itfelf in which they enter as principles.

XIV. Now

xxxvii

XIV. Now as VITAL AIR only ferves to fupport combuftion, it is eafy to conceive, that a very combuftible body, capable of abforbing the whole of the tained. VITAL AIR, may be employed to determine the proportion of the vital and azotic airs in common air: thus phofphorus and nitrous air are now used for the purpose of eudiometry, or to discover the purity of the air; that is to fay, the proportion of the VITAL AIR which it contains.

XV. Combustible bodies are too various, numerous, and important in the phænomena they exhibit, ciatedifferent and the combinations they are inceffantly entering into with each other and with the air, not to excite us to examine them with care, and endeavour accurately to afcertain their properties and fpecific characters.

XVI. The diamond is the hardeft of all the bodies we know. It is very remarkable for the power with tible body. which it refracts and decomposes light, from which the immortal NEWTON rightly conjectured it was combustible, and this is found actually to be the cafe *.

VOL. I.

* Vide p. 14. * F

XVII. Though

How the goodness of common air may be afeer-

Why we Should apprecombuffible bodies.

The diamond is a combuf-

XXXVIII

Metals unite with oxygen the bafe of vital air. XVII. Though there are various circumftances under which metals may be united with OXYGEN, they may be reduced to three.

- 1. The first is the contact of air,
- The fecond is owing to the decomposition of water, which we shall prefently shew is composed principally of oxygen,
- 3. The third depends on acids.

In this triple view the oxydation and diffolution of metals are here to be confidered.

Metals are to be effected combuffible badies. XVIII. All metals heated in the air, and raifed to a temperature more or lefs high, are fufceptible of burning with a vivid flame, great heat, and a true deflagration, in which procefs they abforb OXYGEN. Thofe that oxydate flowly, and without perceptible inflammation, equally difengage *light* [and *caloric* from the vital air, but in fo fmall a quantity at a time, that they are not rendered fenfible to our organs.

Metals during combuftion inXIX. All metals increase their weight during this operation, which does not take place without the 7 contact

xxxix

contact of air, and confequently they abforb a prin- creafe in weight by ciple, the OXYGEN of the atmosphere, without abforbing oxygen. lofing any one.

Neither the name of calcination which was given to this phænomenon, nor that of metallic calces, can be retained; but inftead of these have been fubstituted the terms of combustion and oxydation for the operation, and of metallic oxyds to denote the metals thus burnt or oxydated.

XX. Elevation of temperature favours the abforp- Heat intion of the OXYGEN of the atmosphere by metals, absorption. and renders the combination of this principle with these combustible bodies more confiderable.

creases this

XXI. While there are fome metals which never Metals differ burn in the air, except at a high temperature, as gold, filver, and platina, there are others which burn at all temperatures, even the loweft, and with great promptitude, as manganefe. Some, as iron, copper, lead, burn flowly, and in the courfe of fome months, in the air, even though cold.

XXII. Not only do all metals compared with each Metals abother abforb different quantities of OXYGEN to faturate *F2

in this refpect.

forb different quantities of vital air.

faturate them in their combuftion by the contact of air, but each metal confidered feparately abforbs different proportions, and ftops at various points of *oxydation*, according to the degree of temperature to which it is raifed. Thus tin, lead, copper, iron, change colour and affume the tints of the rainbow, at the firft degree of fire to which they are exposed in contact with the air : lead firft becomes a grey oxyd, next yellow, and laftly red; mercury paffes from black to white, from white to yellow, and from yellow to red; iron, at firft a black oxyd, becomes next green, then brown, and ultimately white : copper is at firft a brown oxyd, from which it changes to blue, and its laft degree of oxydation imparts to it a green colour.

The reafon why metals exhibit different coloured flames. XXIII. The colour which metals difplay in burning, or with which their flame is tinged, appears to be owing to the diffolution of the metallic molecules in the light that is evolved. Thus copper yields a green flame, &c.

Before we confider the oxydation of metals in water and acids, it may be proper first to notice the composition of these bodies.

XXIV. WATER

XXIV. WATER is not a fimple element, as was formerly fuppofed. By burning with rapidity a number of combuftible bodies, more or lefs heated, as charcoal, red-hot iron, oil, &c. water is decompofed, yielding to thefe combuftible bodies the OXYGEN it contained.

XXV. In proportion as the OXYGEN of the water becomes fixed in the combuftible bodies which it burns, its other principle which is diffolved in the caloric forms the INFLAMMABLE AIR which is evolved.

As this fecond principle is one of the elements of water, it has been called HYDROGEN, and when it is an elaftic fluid from its folution in light and caloric, HYDROGEN or INFLAMMABLE AIR.

XXVI. Reiterated experiments have proved, that water contains 85 parts in a hundred of OXYGEN, and 15 of HYDROGEN. The recomposition of water, one of the most brilliant discoveries of modern chemistry, which was made by the Honourable Mr. CAVENDISH, confirms the analysis of this body; for on uniting by combustion 85 parts of OXYGEN with 15 of HYDROGEN, 100 parts of pure water are obtained.

Combustible bodies decompose water, depriving it of its oxygen.

Hence the evolution of its other principle hydrogen.

The compofition of water proved by fynthefis.

XXVII. The

Hydrogen air arifes always from the decomposition of water. XXVII. The HYDROGEN AIR produced in various experiments always originates from water, either in confequence of a preceding decomposition, in which it had been combined in the state of *fixed bydro*gen, with one of the substances employed, or from the decomposition of the water actually taking place in the experiments themselves.

All HYDROGEN therefore proceeds from water, and when it is in the form of *air* it has combined with caloric: and it is eafy to conceive how hydrogen, one of the elements of water, acquires levity by participating of the elaftic property of caloric: and, in fact, while a cubic foot of water weighs feventy pounds, a cubic foot of pure hydrogen air weighs only fixty-one grains.

Heat affifts the decompo. fition of water. XXVIII. The combuftible bodies which decompofe water, generally fpeaking, are those which have a greater affinity, or ftronger attraction, for oxygen, than hydrogen has: but this attraction is greatly affifted by the prefence of caloric, which, as we obferved, united with the hydrogen, holding it in folution in the form of gas or air.

XXIX. HYDRO-

XXIX. HYDROGEN GAS carries along with it various fubstances, either fuspended or diffolved in it, flammable according as the bodies are applied to the water from whence it is extricated. From the difference of these adventitious fubftances which it contains, it varies in fmell, weight, and inflammability, the colour of the flame it yields, its action on different bodies, and alfo in the product which it affords in burning. Hence are derived the feveral fpecies and denominations of inflammable air admitted by authors, of which hydrogen always conftitutes the general bafis.

XXX. To recapitulate. HYDROGEN is one of The properthe principles of water. With caloric and light it forms drogen. hydrogen air, thirteen times as light as common air, capable of diffolving fulphur, phofphorus, charcoal, oil, &c. and then forming the different fpecies of hydrogen air, formerly called fulphurated, phofphorated, carbonated, oleagenous, inflammable air. It imparts to all the compounds into which it enters, whether they be combuftible or not, a confiderable refringent power, which property led the fagacious NEWTON to conjecture, that a combuffible fubftance was contained in water.

XXXI. The

ties of hy-

The different Species of in-

air.

The caufe of the aurora borealis.

XXXI. The hydrogen air being thirteen times lighter than common air, it rifes above the common air, and to the combustion of this air, by means of the electric fluid, arifes most probably the phænomenon of the aurora borealis.

The cause of detonations.

XXXII. The difengagement of this principle in the form of gas, which takes place wherever water is decomposed by a combustible body, is the cause of a great number of detonations and fulminations, which occur in chemical process.

Of thunder and rain. XXXIII. It is also probable that atmospheric detonations, claps of thunder, proceed from the hydrogen air inflaming in common air; and accordingly they are often fucceeded by a torrent of rain.

Sudden appearance of form. XXXIV. When in a clear day a form on a fudden takes place, and the heavens are overcaft, it is probable that this fudden formation of water in the atmosphere, arifes from the rapid union of the hydrogen gas and vital air, occasioned by the necessary reestablishment of an equilibrium of electricity between different clouds, or between the clouds and the earth.

XXXV. As

XXXIV. As every acid contains OXYGEN, The origin of and lofes its acidity exactly in proportion as it is deprived of this principle, we ought to confider acids as burnt or oxydated fubftances, which are akin to each other from the prefence of this acidifying principle.

XXXV. Since all acids refemble each other in Why acids their tafte, their manner of giving a red colour to vegetable fubftances, their tendency to combine with alkalies, and metallic oxyds, and their property of attracting and being attracted powerfully, it was natural to prefume, as Sir Ifaac NEWTON observed, that they likewife refembled each other in their intimate nature, and poffeffed fome homogeneal principle : and chemical analyfis has eftablished this as a truth beyond the poffibility of a doubt.

XXXVI. The best method of acquiring a know- Method of ledge of the nature of acids is by forming them, by composing them, from their constituent parts, in uniting with OXYGEN fuch fubftances as are capable of becoming acid by an union with it.

have common properties.

investigation.

VOL. I.

* G

XXXVII. Out

The advance made in this branch of fcience.

XXXVII. Out of thirty known species of acids, there are but three, ftrictly fpeaking, which we can either compose or decompose, so that we are necessarily ignorant of their nature; but there is no reafon why we fhould not regard fubftances of this kind as accurately difcriminated, and contemplate their general properties and compositions.

Why acids are differentifed.

XXXVIII. All acids being compounds of OXYly character- GEN with DIFFERENT SUBSTANCES, the former principle is the caufe of their refemblance and common properties; the latter, being different in each, may ferve to characterize each in particular. For this reafon, those matters which are variable in acids are termed their bafes, or acidifiable principles.

Of the common principle and bafe.

XXXIX. Thus all acids are combinations of bafes. or acidifiable fubftances, different in each fpecies, with oxygen, which is the fame in all: whence it follows, that their common properties, their characters as acids, depend on OXYGEN; their particular properties, their specific characters, arife from their bafes.

XL. The

1xvii

XL. The word acid, indicating the general and The new noidentical nature of these substances, forms their generical name, while the particular name of the bafes of each may with propriety defignate each particular acid. Thus fulphur is the bafis of the acid we call fulphurous, carbon that of the carbonic, and fo on.

XLI. Various metals decompose WATER, and this Metals dethe more rapidly the higher the temperature is raifed. Thus iron decomposes water with the greatest rapidity when much heated, though it requires a confiderable time to effect its decomposition at the highest temperature our atmosphere ever attains.

LXII. Sulphurous acid, diluted with water, great- Sulphurous ly facilitates the decomposition of the aqueous fluid the decompoby means of metals, and evolves in this process hy- ter. drogen gas; this is eminently the cafe in the diffolution of iron or zinc by the diluted fulphurous acid.

XLIII. There are fome cafes in which the WATER Sometimes and the ACID are at the fame time decomposed by the decomposed. metal, as in the folution of tin in the nitrous acid. Tin is fo greedy of OXYGEN, and requires fo large * G 2 a quantity

menclature.

compose wa-

acid promotes Sition of wa-

acids are alfo.

xlviii

a quantity for its faturation, that after having abforbed that of the nitrous acid, and reduced it to the flate of azote, it decomposes likewife the water, and difengages hydrogen. These two principles being separated from their first compounds, unite together, and immediately form ammoniac.

The different affinities have for oxygen.

XLIV. Metallic oxyds have different degrees of which metals affinity with acids; hence fome may be employed to decompose combinations of others. Thus feveral metals, by taking OXYGEN from the others which are diffolved by means of acids, occafion the re-appearance of the diffolved metal. Thus mercury will occafion the re-appearance of filver, copper of mercury, iron of copper, zinc of iron, &c.

The reduction of metals.

XLV. The reduction of metals arifes from fubftances which have a greater affinity for OXYGEN than the metallic bafe, and thefe combine and form with this principle different compounds. Thus carbon or charcoal added to a metallic oxyd, at a certain temperature, unites with the OXYGEN of the calx, and forms carbonic acid air, or fixed air, and hydrogen air, by uniting with the OXYGEN of a metallic 4

xlix

metallic oxyd, or calx, forms water, while the metal is reftored to its metallic fplendour and its other characteriftic properties*.

One may here pause a moment to confider the The progress caufes that pervert the understandings of men, and chemistry. the difficulty there is to root up error when once eftablished .- It is natural in the rudest state of science to confider the changes of property in chemical bodies as refulting from the lofs or acquifition of fomething, and, if this could not be demonstrated, to give it fome general appellation. Hence the term PHLOGIS-TON. It was this principle, which escaping from a metal during calcination converted it into a calx. or earthy fubstance; and it was the union of this principle which rendered the air mephitic. Here the PHLOGISTIANS appealed to the fenfes .- But when thefe altered bodies came to be accurately weighed, it was found that 100 pounds of lead converted into minium, or calx of lead, weighed 112 pounds; and when the experiment was performed in close veffels, the volume of air was diminished during the process; and the air, after the calcination was complete, weighed exactly 12 pounds less than before .- This

* Many of these positions are proved by analysis and synthesis in PART I. of this work. argument,

of the new

argument, which shook the very foundation of the phlogiftic doctrine, the fophiftry of men, who wished to indulge their delufion, endeavoured to answer by faying, that gravity was relative; thus a cork which falls to the ground rifes in water, and PHLO-GISTON having a tendency upwards, buoyed as it were each body in which it entered, and hence, when removed from the metal, its increase of weight, and hence the decreafe of weight in the atmospheric air employed in calcination .- When it was observed, that this explanation would not hold in other inftances, for when charcoal was burnt there was but a fmall refiduum, and this weighed lighter than when it had its phlogiston, and the mephitic air on the contrary beavier, " Ah," fay they, " there are dif-" ficulties in every fcience, and we do not prefume " to explain every thing;" generally at this fame time, knitting the forehead, and walking off .- But the ANTIPHLOGISTIANS kept on exulting at every interview, and they examined the mephitic air from each procefs, and obferved it was fometimes azotic air, fometimes when charcoal was used fixed air, and fometimes water; and when the MERCURIUS PRE-CIPTATUS PER SE was discovered by Monf. LAVOI-SIER

SIER to give out VITAL AIR which calcined other metals, giving them weight, and that when any refidue of this air remained it was not *mephitic*, and when combined with mephitic air in the proportion of one to four it made common atmospheric air, it was then that the ANTIPHLOGISTIANS truly triumphed, and the VITAL AIR, which forms a fourth part of our atmosphere, became the universal œDI-PUS that unlocks all the mysteries of chemistry; the causa fine qua non of the antiphlogistic school.

The new doctrine was combated by Dr. BLACK for ten years, who finally became a convert to it. Writing to LAVOISIER, he fays, "fuch is the force "of PREJUDICE that it requires ten years to over-"come this hydra, but now I feel the force of truth, "and affent to it."—The celebrated KIRWAN next writes to LAVOISIER, "that he has renounced his "work in favour of the *phlogiflic doctrine*, and means "himfelf to refute it." Even Dr. PRIESTLEY declares, "that he has been more than once upon the point of "abandoning the doctrine of *phlogiflon*;" and in his fixth volume he actually declares " in favour of "the decomposition of water," and adds, " nor fhall "I feel much reluctance to adopt the new doctrine, " although " although I think the chemical phænomena admit " of the eafieft explanation on the old fyftem."

Refpecting the nature of the composition of the air Dr. PRIESTLEY fays, "for my own part I will frankly " acknowledge, that, at the commencement of the " experiments recited *, I was fo far from having " formed any hypothesis that led me to the discoveries " thefe produced, that they appeared to me improbable " when I heard of them ; and when the decifive facts " did at length obtrude themfelves upon my notice, it " was very flowly, and with great hefitation, that I " yielded to the evidence of my fenfes. And yet, "when I reconfider the matter, and compare my " last discoveries relating to the constitution of the " atmosphere with the first, I fee the closest and " eafieft connection between them, fo as to wonder " that I fhould not have been led immediately from " the one to the other. That this was not the cafe, " I attribute to the force of PREJUDICE, which, " unknown to ourfelves, biaffes not only our judg-"ments, properly fo called, but even the percep-" tions of our fenfes; for we may take a maxim fo " ftrongly for granted, that the plainest evidence of

* Vide page xxix.

fenfe

" fenfe will not entirely change, and often hardly " modify, our perfuations; and the more ingenious " a man is, the more effectually he is entangled in " his errors; his ingenuity only helping him to de-" ceive himfelf by evading the force of truth."

We will not fatigue the reader by entering more deeply into the new or antiphlogistic doctrine refpecting those bodies which have no vital principle, and which are therefore diffinguished as belonging to the mineral kingdom.

XLVI. In the mineral kingdom, we are justified The differin referring all the phænomena to the action of ex- the mineral ternal bodies, and the fimple law of affinity affords table kingdeductions fufficient to account for all its changes. In the vegetable kingdom, on the contrary, we are compelled to acknowledge a vital principle which prefides over every thing, and performs many chemical proceffes which we poor mortals attempt in vain to imitate.

XLVII. That plants have a living principle is evi- Plants are dent by the motion of the fenfitive plant, which we by peffeffing may excite at pleafure; by the fpontaneous motion ciple.

diffingui fhed a living prin-

VOL, I.

H

of

ence between and vegedoms.

of the hedyfarum gyrans; the retraction of the flamina of the ceftus; the advance of the flamina to the piftillum in other flowers; by the leaves turning to the light; and fome plants following the fun; by their clofing against rain; by the roots turning out of their direction to plunge themselves into water, or a more favourite foil, &c.

They reproduce their species. XLVIII. The reproduction of *vegetables* is effected in the fame manner as that of *animals*; and modern botanifts have fupported the comparison between these two functions in the most conclusive manner.

Their relation to air. XLIX. Vegetables require the fame kind of air as animals.

They have no locomotive power. L. The great difference which exifts between vegetables and animals is, that the latter in general* are capable of conveying themfelves in fearch of nourifhment; whereas vegetables, being fixed in the fame place, are obliged to take up in their own vicinity all fuch materials as are capable of nourifhing them:

 Oyfiers, muscles, polypi, &c. connect this chain, and seem as it were intermediate links, having no locomotive power.
 and and nature has therefore provided them with leaves, to extract from the atmosphere the air and water, while the roots extend to a diftance in the earth to take firm hold, as well as to imbibe water and the fixed air contained within the bowels of the earth.

LI. Dr. PRIESTLEY difcovered, in the year 1772, that plants emitted VITAL AIR and abforbed FIXED AIR; for which difcovery he received the thanks of the Royal Society, in an eloquent fpeech delivered by the prefident, " From your discoveries," fays Sir JOHN PRINGLE, " we are " affured, that no vegetable grows in vain, but " that, from the oak of the forest, to the grass in the " field, every individual plant is ferviceable to man-" kind; if not always diffinguished by fome medi-"cinal virtue, yet making a part of the whole, " which cleanfes and purifies our atmosphere. In " this the fragrant rofe-tree and deadly night-fhade " co-operate: nor is the herbage, nor woods that " flourish in the most remote and unpeopled regions, " unprofitable to us, nor we to them, confidering " how conftantly the winds convey to them the " FIXED AIR iffuing from our lungs, while they " fend out VITAL AIR for us." Mr. SCHEELE *H 2 having

Dr. Priestley's and Dr. Ingenhouz's discoveries respecting plants.

having made fome experiments diametrically opposite to this position, Dr. PRIESTLEY employed a whole. fummer to repeat his former experiments, and perceived that upon many occasions AZOTIC AIR was given out, but he confesses, " he could not " difcover the caufes of this circumstance." This laurel was referved to decorate the brow of the laborious and ingenious Dr INGENHOUZ, phyfician to her. Imperial Majefty. He first shewed, that the trunk and foliage of plants gave out VITAL AIR only in the prefence of light. Hence if you put a plant under water in an inverted tumbler, and expose it to the rays of the fun, in a few minutes air will be given out, and upon examining this, it will be found to be the pureft VITAL AIR: or if fucceffiveplants be put into azotic air, it will be fo ameliorated, that combustion will be supported in it, and it will poffefs the nature, and most probably the fame identity, as common air: or if a plant be exposed under these circumstances to inflammable air, it will form a truly explosive air*. This philosopher, all

* That inflammable air and vital air when mixed are explosive, is a very valuable discovery, which enabled this philosopher first to give a distinct theory of gunpowder, and the wonderful phænomena of earthquakes. Vide his Nouvelles Experiences et Objervations fur divers Objets de Physique, in four volumes octavo.

whole

Dr. Ingenhouz's difcoveries. whole experiments are exceedingly elegant, and whole apparatus is the fimplest imaginable, and his narrative the easy flowing of a fagacious mind intent upon the truth, at the fame time discovered that in the absence of light, not VITAL, but AZOTIC and FIXED, AIRS* were given out; and that even

• If we caft our regards with aftonifhment on the vaft fcene of that perpetual rotation of organized beings; when we confider that all living animals, by their refpiration, perfpiration, digeftion of food, by the putrid fermentation of their bodies after death; that all vegetables as long as they live, as well as when they are in a flate of decomposition after death; that in combuftion, and, in fhort, in an infinite variety of operations, every where obvious on the furface of the earth, they have one general effect, that of producing carbonic acid, or FIXED AIR; if we confider, I fay, that all thefe confpire, as it were, in forming this compound fubftance (carbon and oxygen), is it poffible to doubt that this fluid, the carbonic acid or fixed air, has an utility as extensive asits almoft univerfal production?

But it may be afked, why is not this air to be found in the atmofphere? The folution is given us by this admirable philosopher himfelf. "This union of CARBON and OXYGEN in the flate of air, having a greater fpecific gravity than atmospheric air, quits, almost as foon as it is generated, the common nock, finks to the ground, and being eafily milcible with water, percolates through the ground to become the food of plants, and in the rays of the fun is decompoled, fupplying them with their carbon, or wood. Thus 3 cubic inches of a triplex laciniata in_ common water produced in fix hours in bright funthine 3 meafures of VITAL AIR, quality 228; whereas in ftrongly acrated water it produced 91, and whole quality above atmospheric air was 286." Dr. IN-GENHOUZ alfo difcovered that common air was abforbed by plants as well? as water, which in the funfhine were decompoled and gave out their common principle, viz. VITAL AIR. See his ingenious Differtation on the Food of Plants, prefented to THE BOARD OF AGRICULTURE, and printed by their order; and his Experiments on Plants, which were first publithed in Englith, and afterwards in French.

during

during the funshine flowers, roots, and ripe fruit, always produced these deleterious airs. Hence he taught us the true relation we ftand in with regard to the vegetable race, and he has also extended thefe curious and beautiful refearches by afcertaining the different proportions of VITAL AIR to the AZO-TIC AIR in different fituations, and has demonftrated, that in a given quantity of atmospheric air, " there is more VITAL AIR in the country than " in towns; and more near the fea than inland;" neverthelefs he found by his eudiometer, " lefs in the " marshy lands of Holland than at Vienna, and he " attributes the keenness of appetite, and quickness of di-"gestion, in the latter place, to this circumstance." He formed great expectation of the VITAL AIR in difeafes, and after inhaling it himfelf, " he experi-"enced," he fays, " a remarkable alacrity of mind " and body, and thinks he flept founder than usual that " night." He was the first who administered the VITAL AIR in ASTHMA, and he has had the honour of giving it to the ARCHDUCHESS OF RUS-SIA, who also experienced the fame benign effects as this philosopher *.

LII. When

* In 1779 Dr. INGENHOUZ difcovered that the animal body threw out AZOTIC, and FIXED, AIRS. In the very fame year Mr. CRUIKSHANK,

Dr. Ingenhouz's experience with regard to wital air.

LII. When Dr. PRIESTLEY inhaled the VITAL Dr. Priestley's experi-AIR, he felt for fome time afterwards " his breaft pe- ence. " culiarly light and eafy." He conjectures from the greater ftrength and vivacity of the flame of a candle in VITAL AIR, " that it might be peculiarly falutary " in all cafes of weaknefs, or a want of energy in the " fyftem .- Hitherto," he adds, " only two mice and " myfelf have had the privilege of breathing it." Speaking of factitious airs in general, he fays, " I " cannot help flattering myfelf, that, in time, very " great medicinal use will be made of the application " of these different kinds of air to the animal system. " Let INGENIOUS PHYSICIANS attend to this " fubject, and lay hold of the new bandle, which is " now prefented them, before it be feized on by "RASH EMPIRICS; who, by an indifcriminate

" and injudicious application, often ruin the credit

CRUIKSHANK, the celebrated author of a work on the Abforbent Syftem, and lecturer on Anatomy in London, published a fimilar difcovery, and in justice to both characters, I must observe, that their respective works were in the press at the fame time. This however is not the only instance of two perfons, ignorant of each others purfuits, happening to hit upon the fame thing (vide page 1.). Mr. CRUIKSHANK has extended this discovery to the phænomena of *refpiration*, and a more accurate investigation may hereafter perhaps determine for this philosopher the honour of a fill more IMPORTANT DISCOVERY. Vide Vol. II. page 277.

" of

" of things and proceffes, which might otherwife " make an ufeful addition to the materia and ars " medica."

The effects of fixed air.

Dr. Perciwal's experience.

Dr. Smith's important difcovery.

The efficacy of the nitrous acid vapour in arrefting pefilential fever. LIII. It is not in the order of this work to trace here minutely the progress of the *pneumatic practice* of physic, we shall therefore pass over the testimonies of Dr. PERCIVAL, &c. respecting the falutary effects of FIXED AIR in confumption, mortification, and ulcers, and hasten briefly to record the introduction of the OXYGENATED NITROUS ACID VAPOURS, for arresting the progress of *contagious fever*.

In the year 1782 an infectious fever broke out among the prifoners in Winchefter. This excited the attention of Parliament, and many eminent phyficians in London were applied to, to take charge of the prifoners there; but they refufed venturing upon fo hazardous an office. The late Dr. FOTHERGILL then waited on Dr. SMITH, and requefted him, in the moft urgent manner, to accompany the commiffioner to Winchefter. Two hundred and forty perfons had already perifhed by this dreadful malady, whofe

whole violence feemed daily increasing. Most of the officers and fervants belonging to the holpital had fallen victims to this fatal diftemper. But fuch was the powerful influence of the NITROUS ACID VAPOUR, the number was reduced to 9, 5, 3, and 2,-and afterwards none died. Dr. CAR-MICHAEL SMITH himfelf was feized with this diforder, and confined to his bed, yet, like a true hero, he would not yield to his difeafe, but continued to give directions. In a memorial which he afterwards fent to the minister of state, in mentioning these circumftances, he fays, " But thefe, my lord, are only " the fufferings of an individual. I readily com-" plied with your lordship's wifhes, and as to the " conditions of my attendance I made none: con-" vinced that no pecuniary recompence could be an " adequate compensation to me, circumstanced as I " then was, for the rifk I ran ; and that if I was for-" tunate enough to furvive, and fucceed, I was cer-" tain of the first of all rewards, the conscious fields of " having discharged a duty to which I was called by the " voice of my country, and in the event of which the " national as well as my own honour was involved. " My endeavours have been attended with a fuccefs VOL. I. *I " which

"which even my friends could hardly expect, and "which I believe ftands without example in the an-"nals of phyfic. I have already received from the "public the fulleft approbation of my conduct, and "make no doubt that, in confequence of your lord-"fhip's favourable reprefentation of it to the king, I fhall receive from his majefly, ever attentive to reward merit in the loweft of his fubjects, fome mark of his Majefty's royal favour." In confequence of which difcovery, he was appointed phyfician extraordinary to the king.

This antifeptic vapour was afterwards applied, in the year 1795, by the order of the lords commissioners of the Admiralty, on board the Union hospital ship, and with the same happy success *.

DeMorveau.

LIII. Near about the fame time in France a very important difcovery was made. Monf. DE MORVEAU, the affociate of LAVOISIER and FOURCROY, employed for the fame purpofe the OXYGENATED MA-RINE ACID in the form of air, or vapour, and

* Vide An Account of the Experiment made on board the Union Hospital-Ship, to determine the Effect of the Nitrous Acid Vapour in destroying Contagion, in a Letter addreffed to the Right Hon. Earl Spencer. By James Carmichael SMITH, M. D.

I

purified

Ixiii

purified the infected hospital at Dijon. This method was afterwards extended to the different military hofpitals by a decree of the national affembly.

LIV. Since there is no diforder to which human nature is fubject, more destructive or alarming than contagious fever, the humane reader will not require an apology for delaying his attention upon fo important a point, more efpecially as it confers the higheft honour on the prefent enlightened age, and holds out a profpect that one of the greateft fcourges to mankind will be at last banished from the earth, never again to rear its truly formidable head,

LV. As Dr. CRAWFORD, brother to the late ce- Dr. Crawlebrated Dr. ADAIR CRAWFORD, of whom we may very. justly fay,

-Par nobile fratrum.

was returning to England from India, in the year 1770, on board the Earl of Middlefex, an epidemic fever broke out among the crew, which feemed to threaten an alarming mortality*. Thirty of the men

* For an account of this feyer, vide An Effay on Fever accompanied with a Difease of the Liver, hitherto but little known, though very frequent and fatal in warm Climates. A new edition of this very interesting work is now printing for Kearfley.

*I 2

were

ford's difco.

lxiv

were feized with the characteriftic fymptoms of this difeafe. Three of the unhappy fufferers early pe-On each fide the eye was now faddened rifhed. with the defpondence which was visible in every countenance: and the ear was diffracted with the groans and difficult refpiration of those who fuffered, or by the foreboding of fuch as had hitherto efcaped. Nor was the fituation of this compaffionate phyfician lefs lamentable than the reft. The uplifted eye implored for help in vain ! He had no clue to conduct him in his prefent difficulty. But the man of fcience does not foon yield up to defpair. He inveftigates the hidden caufes of difeafe, and Nature in her bounty not unfrequently bleffes the laudable endeayour. From the accurate and ingenious experiments of Dr. ADAIR CRAWFORD, it appears, that when an animal is immerfed in hot water, the veins pour out upon venesection, not a black, but florid, blood; and other observers have also noticed, that blood taken from the arm in fummer is of a brighter hue than in winter. Hence it is reasonable to suppose, that as the liver is an organ defined by nature to receive black, or venal blood, that this dark blood is intended to be a fufficient ftimulus; but when, on the the contrary, that organ receives florid or arterial blood, that the flimulus is then too great, and inflammation of that vifcus enfues. Perhaps under this perfuafion (for the Earl of Middlefex was now near the tropic), or from its acknowledged utility, Dr. CRAWFORD opened one of the dead bodies, and had a demonstrative proof that the liver was the chief feat of the prefent difeafe. It was not only enlarged, but externally shewed a *florid* appearance. Upon this difcovery he had inftant recours to bleeding and mercurial eatharties, and he observed, that where the mercury produced *falivation* the recovery was more ftriking, and he therefore exhibited mercury alfo with this intention.

On the 20th of May this fever attacked John MASON, a ftrong athletic failor. I ordered, fays Dr. CRAWFORD, fixteen ounces of blood to be taken from him. The pulfe rofe immediately in fulnefs, and his refpiration became eafy. Three of the aperient pills (thefe were composed of mercury, aloes, foap, and jalap) were administered, and the same quantity repeated in the evening, which produced a sufficient effect. These were continued each day, so that he had taken now about half a drachm of calomel. On the 25th, his mouth mouth was a good deal affected, and all uneafinefs in breathing was inftantly removed. On the 27th the falivation abated confiderably, when his refpiration became proportionably oppreffed, he therefore returned to the ufe of the pills. On the 28th the falivary difcharge was again abundant, and it is not a little remarkable, Dr. CRAWFORD adds, " that as " this increafed, the difficulty of breathing, and all " the other fymptoms of the difeafe, diminifhed." This obfervation led me, he adds, to keep up the fpitting for a few days, at the fame time care was taken to prevent it from being too copious*. On the 29th, 30th, and 31ft, the forenefs of the mouth was the only difeafe, and this decreafing, the failor was foon reftored to found health.

Dr. Wade's and Dr. Chisholm's experience. LVI. This practice has been fince purfued with equal fuccess by Dr. WADE, in Bengal, in the year 1791, and by Dr. CHISHOLM in the island of Grenada, for the cure of the yellow, or bilious autumnal, fever. Dr. WADE did not lose one patient, and

Dr.

^{*} When violent falivation came on, this able practitioner had recourse to opium. This often occasioned violent torment in the bowels, which was as inftantly removed by juice of limes. Please here to confult Vol. HI. page 639.

lxvii

Dr. CHISHOLM loft only one out of forty-eight patients in whom the mercury affected the falivary glands. The latter gave 150 grains of calomel, and applied the ftrongeft mercurial ointment below the groin on each fide in feveral cafes. He declares, that not only the cure was fpeedy, but that not a fingle relapfe occurred where the fever was cured by falivation.

LVII. I prefcribed, fays Dr. RUSH, fpeaking of Dr. Ruft's the late peftilential fever in Philadelphia*, bark in large quantities; in one cafe I ordered it to be injected into the bowels every four hours. I directed buckets full of cold water to be thrown frequently upon my patients. The bark was offenfive to the ftomach, or rejected by it, in every cafe in which I prefcribed it. The cold bath proved grateful, but no otherwife falutary. Three out of four of my patients died to whom the cold bath was administered in addition to the tonic remedies before mentioned. Baffled in every attempt to ftop the ravages of this

* Vide Dr. RUSH's account of the bilious remitting yellow fever, as it appeared in the city of Philadelphia in the year 1793. Alfo Vol. II. page 174, where the hiftory of this fever is given, and its relation to the flate of the atmosphere is fet forth.

fever,

experience.

lxviii

fever, I anticipated all the numerous and complicated diffreffes in our city, which peftilential difeafes have fo often produced in other countries. The fever had a malignity, and an obftinacy which I had never before observed in any disease, and it spread with a rapidity and mortality, far beyond what it did in the year 1762. Neverthelefs I did not abandon a hope that the difeafe was curable, for I had long believed that good was commenfurate with evil, and that there does not exift a malady, but would yield to our knowledge of the laws of the animal œconomy. Under the impreffion of this belief, I applied myfelf with fresh ardour to the investigation of the prefent difeafe. I ranfacked my library, and pored over every book that treated of the yellow fever. The refult of my refearches for a while were fruitlefs. The accounts of the fymptoms and cure of the difeafe, by the authors I confulted, were contradictory and uncertain. Before I defifted from the inquiry to which I had devoted myfelf, I recollected that I had, among fome old papers, a MS. account of the yellow fever as it prevailed in Virginia in the year 1741, which had been put into my hands by Dr. FRANKLIN, a very fhort time before his death. I had

I had read it formerly, and made extracts from it. I now read it a fecond time. I paufed upon every fentence; even words in fome places arrefted and fixed my attention. In reading the hiftory of the effects of different modes of treatment, I was much ftruck with the following paffages.

" It must be carefully noted, that evacuations are " more neceffary in the yellow fever, than even in " the inflammatory. The abdominal vifcera are the " parts principally affected in this difeafe,-and by " this timely evacuation, their feculent, corruptible, " and irritating contents are difcharged before they " overpower the whole conflitution. They always " require fome evacuation to bring them to a perfect " crifis. Where the primæ viæ, but especially the " ftomach, is loaded with the poifon of the conta-"gion, and convulfed with the irritation of this fti-"mulus, there is no procuring a defirable fweat, " until this is removed. Alfo by evacuating the " bowels, the feeds of the difeafe, which is mixed " with the bilious and inguiline matters in the in-" teftinal canal is nipped in its birth, and a breathing " fweat then breaks out of its own accord. I can " affirm, that I have often given evacuants, when VOL. I. * K " the " the pulfe has been fo low that it could be hardly " felt, and the debility extreme, yet both one and " the other have been reftored by it."

In my attendance upon the military hofpitals during , the late war, I had often feen, continues Dr. Rufh, calomel combined with jalap administered in the bilious autumnal fever by Dr. Young. His ufual dofe was ten grains of each of them. This was given once or twice a-day, until it procured large evacuations from the bowels. It was adopted by feveral of the furgeons of the hospitals, and was univerfally known, and fometimes prefcribed, by the fimple name of ten and ten. I refolved therefore, after mature deliberation, to prefcribe this purge in the prefent fever. Finding ten grains of jalap infufficient to carry the calomel through the bowels in the rapid manner I wished, I added fifteen grains of the former to ten of the latter. I then iffued three dofes, each confifting of fifteen grains of jalap, and ten of calomel; one to be given every fix hours until they procured four or five large evacuations. The effect of this powder not only anfwered, but far exceeded my most fanguine expectations. It perfectly cured four out of the first five patients to whom I gave it, notwithstanding

withftanding fome of them were advanced feveral days in the diforder ! Mr. Richard Spain, a blockmaker, in Third-ffreet, took eighty grains of calomel, or rather more, with rhubarb and jalap mixed with it, on the last day of August, and on the first day of September. He had paffed twelve hours, before I began to give him this medicine, without a pulfe, and with a cold fweat on all his limbs. His relations had given him over, and one of his neighbours complained to me, of my not advising them to make preparation for his funeral. But in this awful fituation I neverthelefs gave them hopes. My medicine operated well. His pulfe immediately role, and an universal moisture on his skin fucceeded the cold fweats on his limbs. In a few days he was out of danger, and he now lives in good health, as the first fruits of the efficacy of mercurial purges in the yellow fever. After fuch a pledge of the fafety and fuccefs of my new medicine, I gave it afterwards with confidence. I imparted the prefcription to the college of phyficians on the third of September, and endeavoured to remove the fears of my fellow citizens, by affuring them that the difeafe was no longer insurable. Mr. Lewis, Dr. M'Ilvaine, Mrs. Bethel, * K 2 her

12.2.2

her two fons, and a fervant-maid, and Mr. Baynton's whole family, nine in number, were fome of the first trophies of this new remedy. The credit it acquired brought me an immense accession of business. It was uniformly effectual in all whom I attended, either in my own perfon, or by my pupils. Dr. GRIFFITH, Dr. SAY, Dr. PENNINGTON, and my former pupils who were fettled in the city, Drs. LEIB, PORTER, ANNAN, WOODHOUSE, and MEAR, were among the first physicians who adopted it. In my note-book I put down, " Thank God ! " out of one hundred patients, whom I have vifit-"ed, or prefcribed for, this day, I have loft none;" nor shall I ever forget the transport with which Dr. PENNINGTON ran acrofs the ftreet to inform me, a few days after he began to give ftrong purges, that the difeafe yielded in every inftance .- But I did not rely on purging alone to cure the difeafe. Conceiving it to depend upon a morbid flimulus acting upon and overpowering the fyftem, I was led to ufe those remedies which we know abstract stimuli in general. These were blood-letting, cool air, cold, watery, and fub-acid drinks, low diet, and the application of cold water to the body. My fuccels with this

8

lxxiii

this practice was beyond measure great, never before did I experience such sublime joy. It repaid me for all the toils and studies of my life: and the conquest of this difease was not the effect of accident, nor of the application of a single remedy; but it was the triumph of a PRINCIPLE in *Medicine*!

"During the courfe of my extensive practice, the "exhibition of calomel purges produces frequently "falivation. By this accidental effect of mercury I "was taught to administer it with other views, than "merely to cleanfe the bowels, and with a fuccels "which added much to my confidence in the power "that this medicine has over the difeafe*. I began "by prefcribing the calomel in fmall dofes, at short "intervals, and afterwards I directed large quantities of the ointment to be rubbed upon the limbs. The effects of it, in every cafe where the mouth was af-"fected, was very falutary and speedy, and even fe-"veral perfons appeared to be benefited by the mer-"cury introduced in the fystem in the form of an "ointment, where it did not produce falivation. In

• Vide Vol. III. page 650, where mercury is flewn to be a cure of *hydrophobia*, and hereafter it may be found to be the fovereign antidote against all other animal and most vegetable poifons.

" the

lxxiv

⁴⁴ the loweft ftage of the fever I ordered, in one cafe, ⁴⁴ an ounce of mercurial ointment to be rubbed in. ⁴⁴ The next day the gentleman complained of a fore ⁴⁴ mouth, and in the courfe of twenty-four hours he ⁴⁴ was in a moderate falivation. From this time, his ⁴⁵ pulfe became full and flow, and his fkin moift. His ⁴⁶ fleep and appetite fuddenly returned, and in a day or ⁴⁷ two he was out of danger. Dr. WOODHOUSE im-⁴⁶ proved upon Dr. RUSH's method of exciting faliva-⁴⁶ tion, by rubbing the gums and infide of the cheeks ⁴⁷ with calomel, in the manner directed by Mr. *Clare*, ⁴⁴ and it was obferved to be more fpeedy in its opera-⁴⁶ tion this way, and equally fuccefsful."

Dr. Wood's difcovery. LVIII. Since the difcovery, that mercurial oxyds (mercury combined with OXYGEN) is of great efficacy in the cure of putrid fever, another remedy has been much recommended by Dr. WOOD. "From "the accurate obfervations, which have been lately "made," fays this ingenious phyfician, "on the effects of VITAL AIR on the blood, both in the flate of circulation, and when drawn from a vein, and allowed to cool; from the difference of colour of the returning blood, with that which has juft paffed

"ed through the lungs; and from our knowledge, " that the red globules are oxydes; and from the " fimilar appearance, which the blood, in a perfon " labouring under typhus, has with the returning " venous blood; and from the anxiety of refpiration, " which they who labour under typhus fever always " difcover,-we can have little doubt, I think, for " fuppoling that the deficiency of OXYGEN is the " caufe of the fymptoms of typhus, the principal of " which are, befides those above mentioned, uni-" verfal debility, and a rapid tendency to a putrefcent "ftate. Hence we may conclude that OXYGEN " is the general and only corrector of this flate, that " it is the grand antifeptic of nature, and therefore " with the decreafe of OXYGEN, will increafe " the tendency to putrefaction, and with the in-" creafe of the tendency to putrefaction, will the " irritability be exhaufted, and fymptoms of debility, " in both body and mind, be progreffively evident. " The proximate caufe of typhus fever can therefore " only be removed, as must appear from what has " preceded, by the application of OXYGEN in a " fufficient quantity to correct this deficiency, and " to reftore the flate of equilibrium. OXYGEN taken

lxxvi

" taken into the ftomach in the combined ftate of " many different acids*, may answer this intention ; " but in the flate of nitre + it feems to me the most " powerful form of exhibiting it; the process for " obtaining OXYGEN in the ftate of gas, in order " to throw it into the fystem by the lungs, is not " only tedious but difficult. In the ftate, therefore, " of combination with nitre, it appears to me at pre-" fent the most effectual mode of throwing it into " the fystem. I have lately, continues Dr. Wood, " exhibited mitre to more than fifty patients labouring " under typhus ; many of whom, when I faw them, " had all the fymptoms of this difeafe in a most vio-" lent degree. I did not give any previous antimo-" nial; but I exhibited immediately the folution of " nitre. In fome of the patients, the pulfe which " was from 100 to 130 was diminished in fre-" quency, and increased in ftrength, before the expi-

The yellow fever provailed at the Caraceos, in South America, in October 1793, with great mortality. Nearly all died who were attended by phyficians. Recourfe was finally had to an old woman. Her remedy was a liquor called narencado, a fpecies of *lemonade*. With this fhe drenched her patients for the firft two or three days. It induced plentiful fweats, and probably, after correcting, difcharged the acrimony of the howels.—Dr. RUSH.

+ Vide Vol. I. page 44.

ration

lxxvii

" ration of the first 24 hours; the change, indeed, " was often fo great and fudden, that I could fcarcely " credit my own fenfes, until repeated experience " ftampt the firmelt conviction upon my mind. " Previous to the practice which I now purfue, I " never vifited in typhus, without experiencing fome " of those feelings, which the physician is obliged to " fuffer, who expects an unfuccefsful iffue; but now " I have no fears, and I truft that one of the moft " crowded avenues to the grave is at length clofed, " and, judging from the rapid progrefs acquired in the "knowledge of philosophy and medicine within a " very few late years, I may venture to predict, " that, by fimilar attempts, every difeafe, whofe " nature is at prefent obfcure, will be at last clearly " explained, and the professors of medicine be finally " in poffeffion of the ne plus ultra of their fcience."

LIX. In these trials the vital principle was at- Rev. Mr. tempted to be reftored as fast as it was confumed by difference. the exceffive flimulus of the contagious matter taken into the fystem, and producing the putrid fever, or this flimulus was attempted to be evacuated; but this enlightened age has also produced another philo-VOL. I. *L fophical

Cartwright's

lxxviii

fophical method, namely, its correction. " Seven-" teen years ago I went," fays the Rev. Mr. CART-WRIGHT, " to refide at Brampton, a very populous " village near Chefterfield. I had not been there " many months before a putrid fever broke out " among us. Finding by far the greater number of " my new parishioners much too poor to afford " themfelves medical affiftance, I undertook, by the " help of fuch books on the fubject of medicine as " were in my pofferfion, to prefcribe for them. I 44 early attended a boy about fourteen years of age, " who was attacked by this fever. He had not been " ill many days before the fymptoms were unequivo-" cally putrid. I then administered bark, wine, and " fuch other remedies as my books directed. My " exertions however were of no avail; his diforder " grew every day more untractable and malignant, " fo that I was in hourly expectation of his diffolu-" tion. Being under the absolute neceffity of taking " a journey, before I fet off I went to fee him, as I " thought for the last time, and I prepared his pa-" rents for the event of his death, which I confidered " as inevitable, and reconciled them in the best "manner I was able, to a lofs which I knew they " would

lxxix

" would feel feverely. While I was in conversation " on this diffreffing fubject with his mother, I ob-" ferved in a corner of a room a fmall tub of wort " working. The fight brought to my recollection " an experiment I had fomewhere met with, of a " piece of putrid meat being made fweet by being " suspended over a tub of wort in the all of fermenta-" tion. The idea inftantly flashed into my mind " that the yeast might correct the putrid nature of " this difeafe, and I inftantly gave him two large " fpoonfuls. 1 then told the mother, if the found " her fon better, to repeat this dofe every three " hours. I then fet out for my journey. Upon my " return after a few days I anxioufly enquired about " the boy, and was informed he was recovered. I " could not reprefs my curiofity, though I was " greatly fatigued with my journey, and night was " come on ; I went directly to where he lived, which " was three miles off in a wild part of the moors. " The boy himfelf opened the door, looked fur-" prifingly well, and told me he felt better from the " inftant he took the yeaft.

"After I left Brampton I lived in Leicefterfhire. "My parifhioners being there few and opulent I *L 2 "dropped

lxxx

" dropped my medical character entirely, and would " not even prefcribe for any of my own family. " One of my domeftics falling ill, accordingly the " apothecary was fent for. His complaint was a " violent fever, which in its progrefs became putrid. " Having great reliance, and defervedly, on the " apothecary's penetration and judgment, the man " was left folely to his management. His diforder " however kept daily gaining ground, till at length " the apothecary confidered him in very great danger. " At last, finding every effort to be of service to him " baffled, he told me he confidered it as a loft cafe, " and that, in his opinion, the man could not fur-" vive four and twenty hours. On the apothecary " thus giving him up, I determined to try the effects " of yeast. I gave him two large table spoonsful. " In fifteen minutes from taking the yeaft his pulfe, " though still feeble, began to get composed and full. "He, in thirty-two minutes from his taking the " yeaft, was able to get up from his bed, and walk " in his room. At the expiration of the fecond " hour, I gave him a bafon of fago, with a good " deal of lemon, wine, and ginger in it; he eat it " with an appetite : in another hour I repeated the " yeaft :

lxxxi

"yeaft: an hour afterwards I gave the bark as be-"fore: at the next hour he had food: next he had another dofe of yeaft, and then went to bed, it was nine o'clock. I went to fee him the next morning at fix o'clock; he told me he had a good night, and was recovered. I however repeated the medicine, and he was able to go about his bufinefs as u ufual.

"About a year after this, as I was riding paft a " detached farm-houfe at the out-fkirts of the village, " I obferved a farmer's daughter ftanding at the door, " apparently in great affliction. On enquiring into " the caufe of her diftrefs, fhe told me her father " was dying. I difmounted and went into the houfe " to fee him. I found him in the laft ftage of a " putrid fever ; his tongue was black ; his pulse was " fcarcely perceptible ; and he lay ftretched out, like " a corple, in a state of drowfy infensibility. I im-" mediately procured fome yeaft, which I diluted " with water, and poured it down his throat. I then " left him with little hopes of recovery. I returned " to him in about two hours, and found him fenfible " and able to converfe. I then gave him a dofe of " bark. He afterwards took at a proper interval fome " refreshment.

lxxxii

" refrefhment. I flaid with him till he repeated the " yeaft, and then left him with directions how to " proceed. I called upon him the next morning at " nine o'clock. I found him apparently well, walk-" ing in his garden. He was an old man, upwards " of feventy.

" I have fince administered the yeaft to above fifty " perfons labouring under putrid fever, and what is fingular, continues this benevolent clergyman, I have not lost one patient."

Dr. Thornton's practice in putrid fever. LX. Another method of cure, combining all the three foregoing, is that adopted by Dr. THORNTON, and recorded by the Rev. Mr. TOWNSEND in the Guide to Health*. Dr. THORNTON confiders the contagious matter, productive of putrid fever, as a violent ftimulus, which refembles the operation of wine † or opium ‡, first increasing the action of the heart

* This admirable popular work treats of the fymptoms and nature of difeases, and their cure ; and is comprised in two volumes octavo.

+ I once faw an inftance, fays Dr. BEDDOES, in which I could not doubt that complete *intoxication* was produced by the contagion of typhus, to which the perfon had been much exposed. One morning, immediately upon rifing, and I knew he had drank nothing the night before, I was aftenished to observe that flighty vivacity and disposition to wild disjointed talk,

lxxxiii

heart and arteries, and after a few days, having worn down the excitability, the fthenic diathefis is fucceeded by the afthenic or putrid. He therefore advifes to *expel* this morbid and exceffive ftimulus by evacuations*; fecondly, to *correct* this ftimulus, which may be accomplished by antifeptics +; and thirdly, to *fupply the principle of irritability*, which may be done by oxyds, or the inhalation of factitious vital air.

"When my phyfician, Dr. THORNTON," fays the Rev. Mr. Townfend, "who had recovered me, "when in the worft ftage of a putrid fever, was re-"turned to town, he was called in for his advice,

talk, together with the other figns which infallibly denote a certain degree of intoxication, efpecially when you are well acquainted beforehand with the manners of the party. In the courfe of the day, during which I faw him frequently, he became heavy, had febrile fhiverings, and complained of head-ach. The next day he became more feverifh, but was not confined till the fifth day, though the head-ach and other fymptoms never quitted him. He then paffed into putrid fever, which continued until the 21ft day, when he recovered. Does not the alkaline urine in fuch perfons denote, continues Dr. BEDDOES, a deficiency of the oxygen?

‡ Vide Vol. III. page 625. Sect. LII. Of Afphysia from opium.

* During the late war in America an *emetic* feldom failed of preventing an attack of putrid fever when given in its forming ftage. Vide RUSH on the Yellow Fever, page 336.

+ Chiefly fuch as impart fixed air.

" refpecting

lxxxiv

" refpecting two children labouring under the fame " fpecies of fever. As the eldeft child appeared to " be in the greatest danger, with a becoming diffi-" dence of a new practice *, he defired the father to " allow him to accept her only as his patient, and " that the apothecary fhould go on with the young-" eft. He gave inftantly an emetic of tartarized an-" timony and ipecacuanha; and after the operation " was fully over, and a litle nourifhment got down, " he followed it up with rhubarb and tartarized kali, " fupporting the patient at intervals with wine. "When the bowels were clear he ordered at regular " intervals an infusion of bark in port wine impreg-" nated with FIXED AIR, and her drink was wa-" ter acidulated with FIXED AIR and tamarinds. " Mild cathartics were exhibited each night, and the " antifeptic remedies were leffened, and his patient " inhaled air blended with factitious VITAL AIR. " Dr. THORNTON then went into the country to "fee fome particular friends, and on his return he " haftened to visit these children. He found his " little patient in perfect health and blooming; but

* Evacuations in putrid fever. This practice was followed previous to the appearance of the *yellow fever* in America. Vide the Letters of Dr. THORNTON, &c. to Dr. BEDDOES.

" the

lxxxv

" the fituation of the other child was far different. " As he entered the house, the father informed him, " that his child was at the point of death, and all he " could hope from him now was, in fome degree to " palliate her fufferings. For three days and as many " nights every thing taken into her ftomach had been " rejected. During this time the had had no fleep. "When Dr. THORNTON entered the room the had " been just convulsed, was speechlefs, and gasping " for breath. Her eyes were fixed and funk, and " " furrounded with a circle of a darkifh colour. The " mufcles of the face ftill quivered. He immediate-" ly opened the window, for the room had but one, " and ordered the fire to be put out. The room was " then darkened, and filled with fine fprays of vinegar, "which, by abforbing the heat of the room, cooled " the chamber, and became aeriform, when, to the " great furprife and fatisfaction of the perfons who " were prefent, fhe revived, and her fpeech, after a " few minutes, returned to her. As fhe feemed ex-" hausted for want of food, Dr. THORNTON order-" ed her the white of an egg, which of all nutritious " fubstances he judged the least fubject to putrefac-VOL. I. * M " tion.

lxxxvi

" tion, mixing it with white wine, warm water, " cinnamon, and lemon juice; he gave her very " fmall quantities at a time, and finding it remained, " he foon after tried bark and red wine, which was "impregnated with FIXED AIR, directing the " fame manner of administration, namely, to ftop "whenever the finalleft inclination to vomit-" ing came on. She had water impregnated with "FIXED AIR to drink, and was recovering faft " under this treatment, when fome officious ignorant " nurfe interfered, and the fire was renewed in the " apartment, and the child was loaded with flannels; " in confequence of which the was again feized with " fimilar convultions, and became fpeechlefs : but " in lefs than five minutes fhe was reftored as before " by breathing a *superoxygenated air*. In the courfe " of a few days, from the evacuant, antifeptic, and " tonic treatment, fhe was out of danger, and able " to leave her bed."

LXI. We shall not detain the reader with any fuller detail concerning putrid fever, as the subject will be

lxxxvii

be again refumed *, but shall haften briefly to relate the new trials which have been lately made in fourvy. From the refemblance of the blood taken from the Of feuroge. arm with that of a perfon labouring under a putrid fever (for the blood does not, or very feebly coagulates), from the fallowness of the countenance,the black and blue fpots fuffufed over the furface,the coldness of the body,-&c. the illustrious Dr. BEDDOES first conjectured that in four vy there was a deficiency of OXYGEN in the blood, and fuggefted a plan of treatment according to this theory +. Soon after, a practical treatife ‡ appeared, written by Dr. TROTTER. " It is our duty," fays this learned and first realized humane phyfician, " to draw philosophy from the ter.

Dr. Beddoes's hypothefis

by Dr. Trot-

* We shall then do justice to the difeovery of Sir William FORDYCE, and relate the extraordinary recovery of the fon of Lord BUTE, by means of the MURIATIC ACID, which from the hurry of writing was omitted; and we shall then likewife confider the practice of Dr. JAMES, and enter fully into the merits of his juftly celebrated powder,

+ Vide Observations on the Nature and Cure of Calculus, Sea Scurvy, Confumption, Catarrh, and Fever; by Thomas BEDDOES, M. D.

Medical and Chemical Effays: containing observations on scurvy; communications from South Wales; the cafe of a blue boy; and thoughts on the chemical nature and decomposition of water, with a certain method of preferving it pure and fweet in long voyages. By THOMAS TROTTER, M. D. Phyfician to his Majefty's Fleet under the command of Admiral Richard Earl Howe.

*M 2

" laboratory

lxxxviii

" laboratory of the chemist, and make her subservient " to the practical purposes of life. Whilit I had the " advantage of collecting facts on the fubject of " fcurvy, Dr. BEDDOES had fuperior advantages to "me, in improving and extending the doctrine " which I had adopted. A fituation infinitely more " favourable to philosophical retirement, a know-" ledge of chemistry inferior to none in our age, a " love for the fludy, and a defire to reduce it in " practice, to the relief of his fellow-creatures, have " brought us to an æra in the hiftory of medicine, " that has unfolded to our view, fecrets of nature, " on which our predeceffors in fcience were not even " able to form a plaufible conjecture. In February "1793, I was removed," fays Dr. TROTTER, " from the Centurian to the Vengeance of 74 guns, " then at Spithead, and fitting to receive the broad " pendant of Commodore Charles Thomfon, now "Rear Admiral; and intended for the Leeward " Island station. The work * of Dr. BEDDOES was " at this time put into my hands. The company of " the Vengeance had a quart of cocoa a man, with

* Observations on Calculus, Sea Scurvy, Scc. Vide note, page lxxxvii. 7

lxxxix

"fugar enough to fweeten it, for breakfaft, in lieu "of oatmeal, butter, and cheefe. They had for "dinner excellent falt meat. Yet fcurvy was not "prevented from making its inroad. The officers of "this fhip, who at firft had always plentifully fhared "their frefh flock with the fick, could in the prefent "inftance afford them no affiftance, for they had "but a very fmall flore on board, not fufficient to "laft them a third of the prefent voyage. Many "perfons were in confequence violently afflicted with "fea-fcurvy.

"Robert Bell, aged thirty, was a feaman, and "impreffed: his fymptoms of feurvy were fpungy "gums, hardened and contracted hams, livid fpots "on the thighs and legs, very much depreffed in fpirits, and apprehenfive. He was ordered vitrio-"lic acid diluted in water, in as great a quantity as "his ftomach and bowels would bear without pain. "For the firft two or three days Bell had better "fpirits and looked more lively; but the benefit did "not continue, for he grew much worfe at the end of "a week. It was then changed for juice of LIMES, "which in a few days effectually cured him. The "effect of LIME JUICE, as I have had many occa-"fions

Dr. Trotter's difcovery. "fions fince to obferve, was apparent always in lefs "than twenty-four hours. Five cafes of nearly the "fame defeription followed the above; and the refult "was uniformly the fame. In the fond attachment "to the philofophy of phyfic, and the enthufiafm of feientific enquiry, one may be fometimes betrayed into fallacious conclutions. But divefting myfelf of all partiality for a favourite opinion, I can have no doubt," continues Dr. TROTTER, "that the good effects of the CITRIC ACID in the cure of *feury*, are entirely owing to its imparting OXYGEN to the blood, however difficult it is to reconcile it with the want of efficacy in the other acid in curing "this difeafe."

"In December, 1793, I was appointed phyfician to the royal holpital at Haflar, Portfmouth. This holpital is attended by two phylicians. The fouth fide fell to the lot of Dr. John LIND, and the north to me. The first patient in fcurvy, who came under my care, was John Driver, belonging to the Queen Charlotte, the flag fhip of Earl Howe. His fymptoms were inveterate, and the hams fo contracted that he could not walk. He was by the affistant difpenfer put on the vinum an-"tifcorbuticum

" tifcorbuticum of the hospital, the fame as prescribed " by LIND fenior. At the time I vifited him, he " had taken his medicine for two days, and was on a " diet of mutton and greens; yet he found himfelf " worfe. He was immediately ordered two ounces of " the CITRIC ACID three times a day. On calling to " fee him next morning, I found him ftill worfe, " and ordered him two ounces of the fame acid four "times a day. On the day following, I was yet " more furprifed, that his complaints were not be-" ginning to yield. He was now yellow or livid all "over, and his pains at night tormenting. The " nurfe and other people in the ward affured me that " his medicine was faithfully taken. From this I " was led to examine the bottle at the head of his " bed, where, inftead of lime juice, it was the di-" luted fulphuric acid. There were, it appeared, " no lime juice in the difpenfary, and the fucceda-" neum had nearly coft the man his life. I now fup-" plied him with fixteen ounces of the CITRIC ACID, " concentrated by congelation. With this prepara-" tion he recovered in a few days; and was foon after " difcharged to his fhip."

LXII. "While

Mr. Patterfon's difeovery.

LXII. "While a furgeon in the royal navy, I " have, oftener than once, had occafion," fays Mr. PATTERSON, " to lament the limited power of me-" dicine, and in no particular inftance more than in " fcurvy. In various stations, and in opposite cli-" mates, I have had frequent opportunity of ob-" ferving this difeafe, in all its variety; and, at " times, obliged to witnefs it, in all its hideous " fhapes, without having it in my power to put a " ftop to its destructive career. Such fcenes as thefe " are well calculated to make a medical man atten-"tive. I could not fail to obferve the great defire " that fcorbutic patients have for acids. People, la-" bouring under this difeafe, have been known to " use, in the way of drink, and in feafoning their " food, one pint of vinegar in the course of the day, " and with impunity. One patient drank during " a night a whole quart, without any painful or " difagreeable fymptoms fupervening. Having feen

* Vide A Treatife on the Scurvy: containing a new, eafy, and effectual, method of curing that difeafe; the caufe, and indications of cure, deduced from practice; and observations connected with the fubjett; with an Appendix confifting of five letters, respecting the fuccess of a new antiferbutic medicine. By Mr. PATTERSON, Surgeon in the Royal Navy.

" the

xciii

" the good effects of nitre (nitrous acid combined " with alkali) in feveral cafes of fcurvy, and kowing, " from the difcovery in chemistry, that it contained " a valt quantity of the acidifying principle, or VI-" TAL AIR, I was led to make a folution of this " falt in vinegar. Before I administered this new " remedy, I made the following experiments out of "the body. I took the blood from a patient in " fcurvy, and from a man in health, and having cut " off the florid furface of the coagulum, I poured " fome diluted vitriolic acid on the dark coloured " coagulum, and it affumed a blacker appearance in " both cups. On the contrary, when I poured this " folution of nitre in vinegar, the colour of the coa-" gulum was immediately changed to a beautiful red, " more bright than even arterial blood, it even turn-"ed to a bright red that dark coagulum which the " diluted vitriolic acid had nearly rendered black. " Upon the first favourable occasion, I was refolved " to try this folution, and I had foon occafion to put " it to the teft of experiment; and with inexpreffible " pleafure I found it, in a vaft variety of cafes, fuc-" ceed beyond my most fanguine expectation. By " means of the nitrous vinegar, the belly, in general, VOL. I. *N

" is kept gently lax; the difcharge of urine is in-" creafed, and changes from an alkaline to a healthy " nature; the fkin becomes open, and more agree-" able to the touch; the chillinefs is changed to a " pleafing warmth ; and the pulfe acquires fleadinefs " and healthy ftrength. Sleep comes to be more " natural. The fallow and the gloomy countenance " is gradually changed into the cheerful. The gums " heal and grow firm. The lower extremities lofe " fafter than could be fuppofed their livid hue; they " gradually become fofter, lefs painful, and more "flexible; and ulcers put on an healthy appearance, " and foon fkin over. The great oppreffion about " the breaft gives way; and the cough and breathing " become lefs laborious. The appetite and the fenfe " of tafte is reftored. The depression of spirits and " the laffitude are forgot. The firength increases; " and, at laft, health is re-effablished. In the month " of July 1794, I made comparative trials with this " folution, and the juice of limes, and after having " duly weighed all circumftances, I am inclined to " decide in favour of the former; one advantage, " however, it certainly poffeffes over the latter, as it " confifts of articles which may at all times, and " with " which Dr. BEDDOES has attempted to eftablish."

LXIII. We are now arrived at the most brilliant æra in phyfic, The different factitious airs were foon after tried at the Hotel Dieu in Paris, many of which proved fuccefsful, but fome turning out inaufpicious *, and the revolution fucceeding, with the tyranny of ROBIESPIERRE, who put to death LAVOISIER, and many other literary characters, a veil was drawn over this new branch of fcience for a time, but as FOURCROY juftly observes, " the " analogy of action which has been difcovered be-" tween digeftion, refpiration, circulation, and in-" fenfible perspiration, has begun to establish on " new views, more folid than were heretofore pof-" feffed, a fystem of ANIMAL PHYSICS, which pro-" mife an abundant harvest of discoveries and im-" provements. Unquestionably it will be, in pur-" fuing the chemical changes that are undergone in " the fystem, that an EDIFICE equally novel and folid

* The trial of vital air in confumption. For a remark on this, confult Vol. III. p. 655, note +. *N 2

" will

" will be erected. Every thing is ready for this " ground-work; feveral philosophers pursue this un-" beaten path of experience; fresh ardour, springing " from these new conceptions, animates those who " are engaged in this branch of physics; and the " track they have just begun to explore appears such " as must lead them to more precious and accurate " refults, than any that have hitherto been advanced " on the functions which constitute animal life."

LXIV. Whilft the progress of the pneumatic prac-Dr. Beddoes. tice of phyfic was ftopped in France by the revolution, Dr. BEDDOES, the celebrated profeffor of chemistry at Oxford, endeavoured to turn the attention of the faculty in England to this new branch of fcience. His works foon paffed into the hands of every one : for he poffeffed the rare art of diffufing through his writings that lively intereft, that enchanting colouring, and that delicate and vigorous touch, which influence, attach, and fubdue the mind. The profundity of his reafoning is every where united to all that agreeable imagery, which the most brilliant imagination can furnish. The facred fire of genius animates all his productions; his theories conftantly exhibit 8

xcvii

exhibit the most fublime prospects in their totality, and the most perfect correspondence in their parts; and even whilst he raises *hypotheses*, we are inclined to perfuade ourselves that they are established truths.

The highest commendation is certainly due to this ingenious philosopher for his chemical investigation of difeafes. The novelty of the attempt foon exposed him to the malignity of fome not equally well difpofed, and the ardour of purfuit was branded with the name of enthusiasim; but a virtuous mind, intent on a generous action, looks upon thefe as fo many fteps to diffinction; for to be either very good or very great, is to be very much envied, and very much mifreprefented. Even fome who differed with this gentleman in political fentiments fided with the envious and interested against the pneumatic remedies : as monks formerly denied the Newtonian philosophy, only becaufe NEWTON was a protestant. It is a great misfortune, fays Dr. PRIESTLEY, " when " philosophers forfake their purfuits of nature, which " are ever regular and uniform, to engage in the " confusion of political contests."-And who is there but must regret the flight from this country of the author

xcviii

author of this very remark, which fome years ago he made to the illustrious FRANKLIN? And philofophy droops her head; fince LAVOISIER was guillotined..... He requefted but three days to finish an important experiment he had begun, and the ftern tyrant * replied, " France has no need of " philosophers; but of patriots;" and ordered him inftantly to execution .- But Dr. BEDDOES may perhaps reply, " Homo fum, et humani nihil a me " alienum puto,"-to which I confess I should be at a lofs what to answer !- His theories of difeases + will no doubt one day or other confpire, with future difcoveries in chemistry, to unravel the whole of their mysterious operations : and ingenious physicians, having learnt to manage their intricate and multifarious machinery, may fee that art, which can rest firmly upon no other foundation than a just theory of the functions of the body, rifing under their hands into a beautiful and folid STRUCTURE. Nor, however remote medicine may at prefent be from fuch perfection, do I fee any reafon to doubt that, by taking advantage of various and continual acceffions

· ROBIESPIERRE.

+ Vide Observations on the Nature and Cure of Calculus, Sca Scurvy, Putrid Fever, &c.

25

as they accrue to fcience, the fame power will be acquired over living, as it is at prefent exercifed over inanimate bodies; and that not only the cure and prevention of difeafes, but the art of protracting the faireft feafon of life, and rendering health more vigorous, will one day half realize the dream of alchemy.

The celebrated Dr. DARWIN, who has of late Dr. Darwin. turned his attention much to this fubject, obferves, " that VITAL AIR penetrates the fine moift mem-" branes of the air-veffels of the lungs, and unites " with the blood by chemical attraction, as is feen to " happen, when blood is drawn into a bafon, for " the lower furface of the craffimentum is of a dark " red fo long as it is covered from the air by the " upper furface, but becomes florid in a fhort time " on its being exposed to the atmosphere. The per-" petual neceffity of the mixture of VITAL AIR " with the blood in the lungs, evinces that it muft " act as a stimulus to the fanguiserous fystem, as the " motions of the heart and arteries prefently ceafe, " where animals are immerfed in air which poffefs " no oxygen." - It may also subsequently answer another important purpose, as it probably affords the material

material for the production of the SENSORIAL POWER *; which is fuppofed to be fecreted in the brain and medullary part of the nerves; and that the perpetual demand of this fluid in refpiration is occafioned by the SENSORIAL POWER, which is fuppofed to be produced from it, being too fubtle to be confined in any part of the fyftem \uparrow .

Mr. Townfend. The Rev. Mr. TOWNSEND, the learned author of the Guide to Health, obferves, when fpeaking of the different FACTITIOUS AIRS, " that thefe pro-" mife, under the fkilful management of Dr. BED-" DOES at the Hot Wells, Briftol, and Dr. THORN-" TON in London, to be a remedy well worthy the " attention of the medical practitioner. The VI-" TAL AIR, properly diluted with common air, " is a flimulus the moft natural and diffusive. It " promotes the infensible perspiration, greatly aids " digeftion, favours fleep, exhilarates the fpirits, " and relieves difficult refpiration. It is found of " the higheft advantage in moft nervous difeafes. " The AZOTIC AIR abates inflammation, and is

* For an explanation of this term, vide Vol. III. page 461.

+ Vide Zoonomia, or the Laws of Organic Life, Vol. II. A work which occupied, as this philosopher fays, thirty years deep meditation.

" the

"the only remedy with the HYDROGEN AIR, "that is found capable of arrefting the progrefs of "confumption, and the CARBONIC ACID AIR "is a moft powerful antifeptic."

It being afcertained by direct experiment, that the heart and arteries can be *vaifed* * from 64 to 120 pulfations in a minute, by the inhalation of pure oxy-GEN, or VITAL, AIR, and that by abftracting this VITAL GAS from atmospheric air, their actions can be *leffened* + from 120 to 64 beats in a minute, the PNEUMATO-CHEMICAL *phyfician* has therefore a complete power over the heart and arteries, just as a

* Although Mr. TAYLOR was not more than 22 years of age, his natural pulfe was only 64 previous to the experiment. During the inhalation of the pure OXYGEN AIR, his pulfe, as Dr. HIGGINS remarked, was quickened to 90 beats in a minute, and was confiderably increased in *fulnefs* and *frength*. The veffel being immediately charged again with 19 pints of OXYGEN GAS, he refpired thefe alfo, and confumed them entirely in fix minutes. His pulfe was in confequence increased to 120 beats in a minute, and was vigorous withal. See Minutes of the Society for Philofophical Experiments, p. 146. Alfo Dr. GOODWIN's Experiment, p. 79, and note *, p. 110.

+ One confumptive patient, contrary to my judgment, fays Dr. BED-DOES, ufed to inhale at times air wholly deprived of oxygen. During this procefs I have felt the pulfe nearly obliterated. He loved to indulge in it, and deferibes the incipient infenfibility produced on him as a flate highly delightful. Vide Dr. BEDDOES'S Obfervations, p. 30.

VOL. I.

* 0

watch-

The effects of the vital air when given in a properly diluted form as a remedy. watch-maker has a power over the movement of a watch by means of the regulator.

It being likewife proved, that the blood and folids are composed in part of VITAL AIR, he has also the power of altering the mass of blood *, and therefore of changing the conftitution. He poffeffes in the VITAL AIR a means of unlocking obstructed veffels +, promoting the infensible perspiration 1, quickening the digestion ||, increasing the animal heat § and muscular powers **, and of raising the spirits ++. He can render the respiration easy \$\$, and give bloom || to the complexion.

* Vide the celebrated Experiment of Dr. BEDDOES, which at the rifk of life he generoufly undertook in the caufe of humanity, and for the improvement of fcience. Vide Vol. II. p. 254.

+ Vide Dr. BEDDOES's Obfervations on the Medicinal Ufe of different Airs, p. 44.

* Vide the Physician's Vade Mecum, by the Rev. J. TOWNSEND, p. 113.

|| Vide Vol. I. Sect. VII. On the Balance betwixt Digeflion and the Oxygenation of the Blood, p. 88.

§ Vide Vol. I. Sect. VIII. On Animal Heat, p. 81.

** Vide Vol. I. Sect. XI. On the Caufe of Voluntary Attion, p. 125.

++ Vide Vol. III. Sect. XXXIV. On Oxygen as related to Senfibility.

11 Vide Vol. I. page 89, line 15. Alfo note *, p. 126.

III See Minutes of Philosophic Experiments, p. 169. Alfo Vol. 11. p. 257.

The

The VITAL AIR in the form of acid fumes has been administered, as was before observed, in PUTRID FEVER by Dr. CARMICHAEL SMITH. fully employ-It has been alfo fuccefsfully inhaled, when diluted with atmospheric air, in the fame dreadful calamity, under Dr. THORNTON. It has been in this way administered in HYDROCEPHALUS, HYDRO-THORAX, and in ACITES, under Drs. BEDDOES, DARWIN, and THORNTON :- in ASTHMA and DYSPNCEA by Drs. BEDDOES, THORNTON, FER-RIAR, and CARMICHAEL; in CHLOROSIS by DIS. THORNTON, CARMICHAEL, PEARSON, and ALDERSON; in HEAD-ACH by Drs. DARWIN and THORNTON; in HYSTERIA by Dr. THORN- Hysteric fits. TON; in DYSPEPSIA by Dr. THORNTON; in Want of ap-HYPOCHONDRIASIS and MADNESS by Dr. THORNTON; in ULCERS OF THE LEG by Dr. THORNTON and Mr. HILL; in SCURVY and SYPHILITIC DISEASES by Dr. THORNTON and Mr. HILL; and laftly, in PALSY, EPI-LEPSY, and AMAUROSIS, by Drs. BEDDOES, THORNTON, and PEARSON *.

* Vide Dr. BEDDOES's Confiderations of the Medicinal Ufe of Fattitious Airs, the Rev. Mr. TOWNSEND'S Guide to Health, and Dr. DARwin's Zoonomia ; where the reader will find thefe trials recorded.

* O 2

Attention

The difeases in which the vital air has been fucceff-Putridfever.

Dropfy of the brain, of the cheft, and of the abdomen. Afthma and difficult re-Spiration.

Green fickness.

Head-ach. petite. Dejection of Spirits. Melancholy madness. Ulcers. Syphilis. Palfy. Epilepfy. Loss of Sight.

Attention is undoubtedly not lefs due to the OTHER ELEMENTS of organized bodies ; and if the importance of OXYGEN feems to have been chiefly infifted on in the foregoing obfervations, it is only becaufe we have very few facts which afford a foundation for reafoning concerning the connection of an excels or deficiency of CARBON, HY-DROGEN, or AZOT, with the functions of life: and yet much obfcurity and many difficulties must be expected to remain, till we acquire the knowledge of fuch facts. Let us however fet a due value on our prefent knowledge, though it be imperfect; and reftrain those rude hands that are ever ready to pluck up the tender plants of fcience, becaufe they do not bear ripe fruit at a feafon when they can only be putting forth their bloffoms.

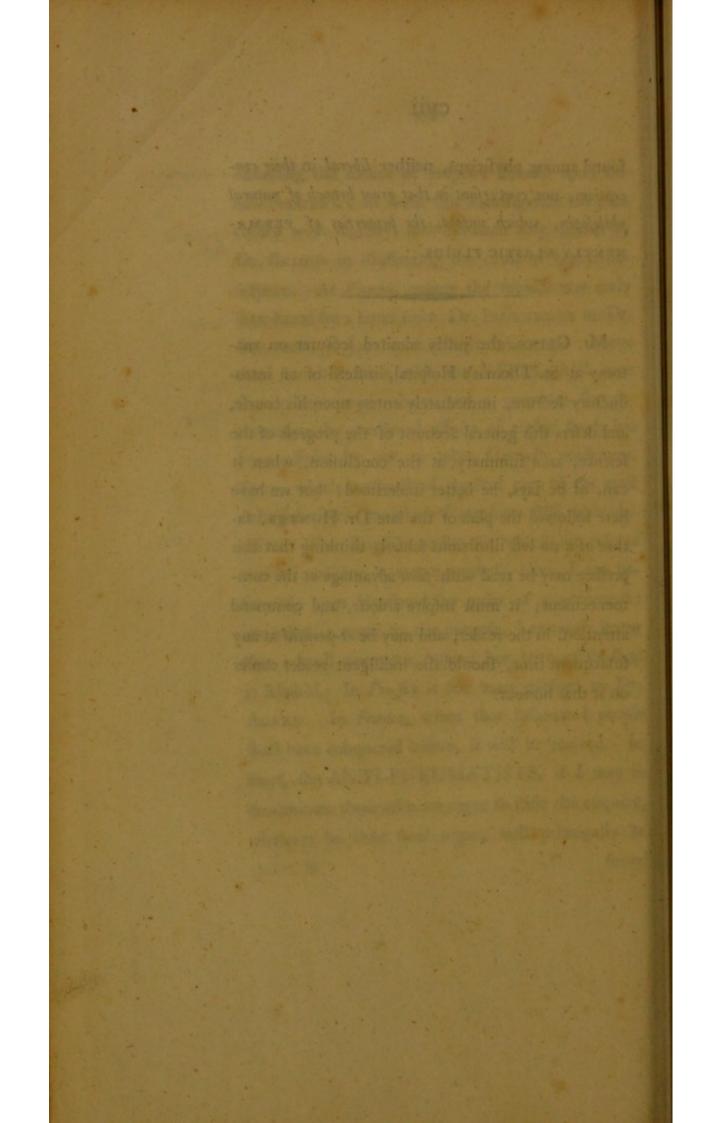
The difeafes in which the mephitic airs have been fuccofsfully employed. Confumption. Cancer.

The CARBONIC ACID AIR, or fixed air, has however been applied in PHTHISIS by Drs. PERCI-VAL, WITHERING, BEDDOES, and EWART. It has been also employed by the latter physicians in CANCER, whose fector it corrects, and whose torture it alleviates. The HYDROCARBONATE (which appears to be a mixture of fixed, and inflammable, mable, airs) has been applied in PHTHISIS by Drs. Confumption. BEDDOES, ALDERSON, CARMICHAEL, FERRIAR, and THORNTON; in HÆMOPTOE by Drs. RED-FEARN and THORNTON; and the HYDROGEN AIR (or inflammable air) has been applied in PHTHISIS by Drs. BEDDOES and THORNTON; in CATARRH Catarrh. by Drs. THORNTON, BEDDOES, and Mr. BARR; in CROUP by Dr. THORNTON; and in PLEU- Creup. RISY by Drs. BEDDOES, THORNTON, FERRIAR, Pleurify. and MACDONALD.

To conclude.—The pneumatic doctrine of phyfic has met with a welcome reception, not only among the learned of our own country, but in foreign parts. Dr. RUSH has endeavoured to apply it to the explanation of fome appearances exhibited in the late deftructive fever at Philadelphia. In other parts of *America* phyficians of the greateft celebrity have fpoken in favourable terms of this inveftigation. Dr. GARNET has gone out from this country, with an appointment of three hundred a year, to North America, as a profeffor of experimental and natural philofophy, and is deeply engaged in unfolding unfolding the nature of eruptive difeafes upon the new doctrines. In India this investigation has proceeded with rapidity, and has been ably applied by Dr. BRIGGS in illustrating the caufe of hepatic affections. At Vienna, where the fubject was early introduced by a letter from Dr. INGENHOUZ to Dr. SCHERER, it has been warmly taken up. Above three hundred trials with the VITAL AIR have already been made there, and a premium for determining the medicinal effects of elaftic fluids has been offered by one or more German academies. Spain, which can boaft of medical men of the moft enlarged views, has adopted measures still more decifive. The English tracts, in which the use of airs in medicine is recommended, have, I am informed, been tranflated by order of government; and what is more to the purpofe, I certainly know that a small pneumatic hospital has been established at Madrid. In Pruffia it has been purfued by Dr. ACARD. In France, when that infatuated people shall have conquered leifure, it will be revived. In fhort, the ANTI-PNEUMATISTS, if I may fo denominate those who are eager to stifle the enquiry, whatever be their local vogue, will principally be found allo 8

found among physicians, neither liberal in their conceptions, nor conversant in that great branch of natural philosophy, which unfolds the properties of PERMA-NENTLY ELASTIC FLUIDS.

Mr. CLINE, the juftly admired lecturer on anatomy at St. Thomas's Hofpital, inftead of an introductory lecture, immediately enters upon his courfe, and defers this general account of the progrefs of the fcience, as a fummary, at the conclusion, when it can, as he fays, be better underftood: but we have here followed the plan of the late Dr. HUNTER, father of a no lefs illustrious fchool, thinking that this preface may be read with *fome* advantage at the commencement; it must infpire ardour, and command attention, in the reader, and may be *re-perufed* at any fubfequent time, fhould the indulgent reader confer on it that honour.



PART I.

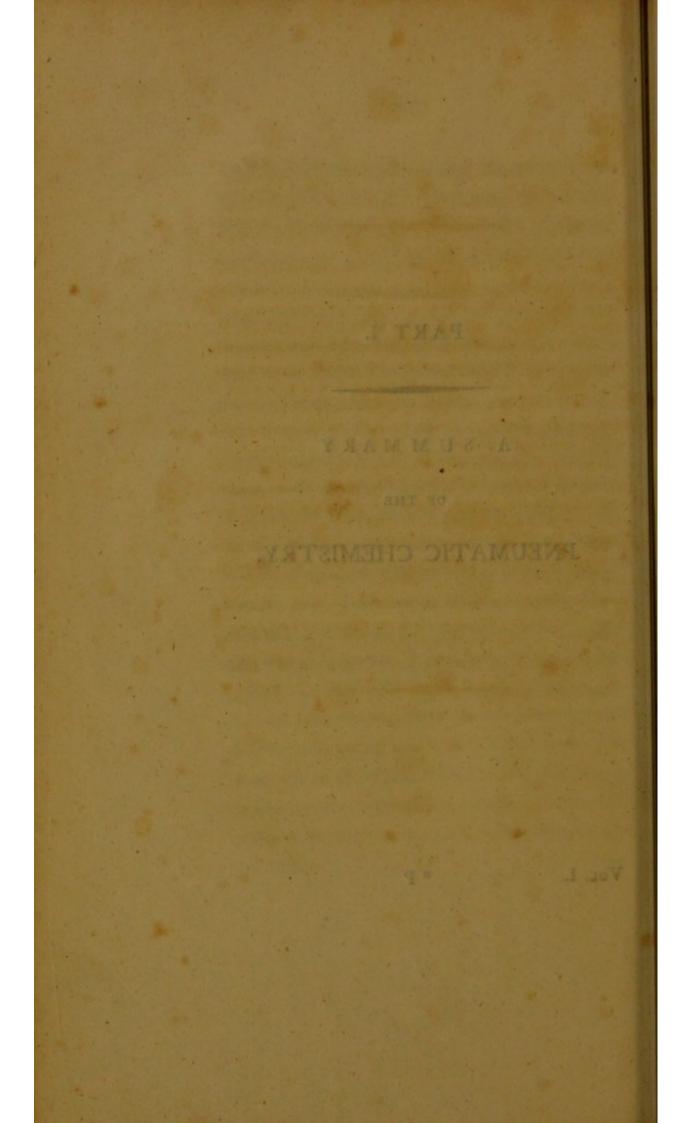
A SUMMARY

OF THE

PNEUMATIC CHEMISTRY.

Vol. I.

* P



OTHER ages may have furpaffed the prefent in the greatness of fome fingle event, fuch as the rapid conqueft of half the globe by an ALEXANDER or a TAMERLANE. Neverthelefs, the age in which we live, feems to me, of all the periods in hiftory, the most diffinguished for the fudden and extensive impulfe which the human mind has received, and which has extended its active influence to every object of human purfuit. The diffusion of a general knowledge, and of a tafte for fcience, over all claffes of men, in every nation of Europe, or of European origin, feems to be the characteristic feature of the prefent age. The fludy of the fciences principally has expanded the mind, and laid it open for the reception of every kind of truth. Some individuals of rare genius in former times may perhaps feem to excel those of the prefent day; although in justice to these, it should be remembered that luminous bodies fhine brighteft in obscurity. But in no former age, was ever the light of knowledge fo extended, and fo generally diffused. Knowledge is not now confined to public fchools, or to particular claffes of men. It is not at this day, that fome celebrated and immenfely learned profetfor delivers from his academic chair dictates to his auditors, who prefs from all quarters to catch the oracular founds, and afterwards to revibrate his ipfe dixits. In this age, the flame that paffes over all, kindles the fparks of genius wherever they may happen to lurk, and every man forms an opinion for himfelf.

KEIR.

* P 2

Dynamic links are have have karpadied the preferent in the grannels of looks fragie from the bast free rapid compared of half the gades by an ALEXANDER or a low periods to hillow, the mesh shiftingurfled on the interface and extendive imable which the harmon mind has received, and which has extended its affire refers, and of a transfer of human particle. The officiales and extendive implements or overy deject of human particle. The officiales of a general knowtraffer, and of a transfer domain particle. The officiales of a general knowbeing on a distribution of the tensors, owner all stabilities that, in every status of the period of a transfer former, owner all stabilities that, in every status of the approximation of the tensors, owner all stabilities that, in every status of the approximation of the tensors, owner all stabilities that, in the status of the generation of the tensors, owner all stabilities that, in the tensors, or of European origin, former to be the ebourdershift the ranks and the tensor of the tensors, owner and tensors, some the high the approximation of the tensors, owner the state of the tensors of the generation of the tensor of the tensor of the tensor of the generation of the tensor of the tensor of the preferention at the rank tensor of the tensor of the state of the tensor of the preferention of the tensor of the state of tensors of the tensor of the preferention of the tensor of the state of tensors of the tensor of the tensor of the tensor of the state of tensors of tensors of the tensor of the tensor of the state of the state of tensors of tensors of the tensor of tensor of the state of the state of tensors of tensors of the tensor of tensors of the tensor of the state of the tensors of tensors of tensors of the tensor of the state of the state of tensors of tensors of tensors of the tensors of tensors of the tensors of the tensors of tensors of tensors of tensors of tens

INTRODUCTION.

bat distances altored

OF THE ATTRACTION WHICH TAKES PLACE BE-TWEEN BODIES OF THE SAME KIND, OR THE ATTRACTION OF COHESION.

PREVIOUS to our explaining the laws of chemical attraction, we fhould first briefly contemplate the attraction of gravitation, or that power which draws bodies to the center of the earth. It is from this law that different bodies in the creation affume their proper station, heavy bodies descend, and light ones ascend; by this, projectiles are directed, vapours and exhalations rife, and rains fall; by this, rivers glide, the air press, and oceans swell. If we extend our mind, we shall perceive that this law also governs all the planetary worlds. Projected by the almighty FIAT, they would roll on through the infinitude of space in straight lines, but the central funs overcoming in part this power by the law

of

of gravity, hence each planet forms his own respective circle: but chemical attraction, or the attraction of cohefion, we are about to confider, is that principle which joins and combines into little fystems those feveral and distinct corpuscules which form different substances. It is that attractive force by which they tend mutually towards each other; which force only exists in the very point of close contact, at little distances is less, and at a little further distance is quite infensible.

The attraction of gravitation acts only upon large bodies, and is always in proportion to their maffes; whereas chemical attraction affects only minute bodies, and has abfolutely no influence upon fuch as are of any confiderable bulk. Gravitation acts upon bodies placed at immenfe diffances from each other; whereas chemical attraction never acts but with bodies in mutual contact.

We fee then that thefe two attractive powers are different, and they are not natural to inert bodies, but a property implanted by the CREATOR no lefs confounding to the philofopher than that amazing property in animal bodies, which we denominate the life or foul.

This

The firft is where the integrant parts are united by a very confiderable force, and forms the *hard* or *folid aggregate*. Thus two fmooth plates of any metal placed in contact, will fo firmly adhere as to fupport many hundred pound. Thus the particles of a diamond are fo clofely united, as to make one of the hardeft fubftances in nature. This genus comprehends many fpecies from the hardnefs of rock-cryftal to the yielding contexture of the fofteft wood.

- The fecond is called the *pliant*, or *foft*, or *fluid aggregate*, where the parts may be eafily moved backwards and forwards fo as to change their relative fituation : as wax, putty, and water.
- And third, the aeriform, ot gaseous, aggregate, the tenuity of whose integrant particles renders them imperceptible, and in which the attraction of cohesion is the least possible.

These three states are however, properly speaking, but one and the same power, and most probably owe their distinctive difference to caloric or matter of heat, which pervades all bodies. The better to determine our ideas relating to this subject, which has not hitherto 8

been

been fufficiently confidered, let us, for a moment, conceive what would take place in the various fubftances which compose our earth, if its *temperature* were fuddenly altered. If, for inftance, we were transported into the region of the planet MERCURY, where probably the common temperature is much fuperior to that of boiling water. The rivers of the earth, and all the other fluids which are fusceptible of the gaffeous flate, at the temperature near to that of boiling water, would become rarefied; and all these fubftances would be changed into permanent aeriform fluids or gaffes, which would become part of the new atmosphere.

By a contrary fuppolition to the one-we have been forming, if the earth was fuddenly transported to where the GEORGIUM SIDUS is, or fome planet equally cold, the water which compose our feas, rivers, and springs, and probably the greater number of the fluids we are acquainted with, would be converted into folid mountains and hard rocks, at first transparent and homogeneous, like rock crystal, but which, in time, being mixed with different coloured earths, would form opake flones of various colours. In this case the air would lose its elasticity for want of a fufficient temperature to retain it in that state: it would return to the liquid flate of existence,

cxvii

iftence, and new liquids would be formed, of whofe properties at this moment we have not the most distant idea.

Although these two hypotheses may give a tolerable diffinct idea of our position, that *folid*, *liquid*, and *aeriform aggregates* are only three different states of existence of the same matter, or three particular modifications, which almost all substances are susceptible of affuming fucceffively, and which folely depend upon the degree of *temperature* to which they are exposed; or upon the degree of *caloric* with which they are penetrated; yet as this opinion is the basis of all chemical science, I shall enter a little further into the confideration of this very important subject.

GENERAL LAW RESPECTING HEAT.

1. ALL BODIES ARE EXPANDED BY HEAT.

1st. State of Expansion.

As comparisons with fensible objects are of great use in affisting us to form diffinct notions of abstract ideas, we shall endeavour to illustrate this position, by instancing the phænomena which takes place between Vol. I. *Q water water and bodies which are penetrated by it. If we put a loaf of bread into water, this fluid will gradually infinuate itself into its pores, and the bread is foon confiderably augmented both in weight and magnitude .--Or if we put a piece of wood into water, it will fwell by admitting the water into its fubftance .- Or if a dry fponge be dipped in water, the fponge fwells, its particles are feparated from each other, and all its intervals are filled up by the water. The fame circumstance undoubtedly takes place with regard to bodies which are immersed in free CALORIC *. Thus if you take an iron tube, which is filled up exactly by a rod, and heat this rod, it will be found too large for the tube, and will not enter it: and if you put it by the fide of the tube, you will find it also longer than the tube, which when cold it appeared to exactly to fit. Its dimensions are therefore increased both in diameter and length. It is fo with rings on the finger. The ring which in health appeared exactly to fit, will drop off in the cold fit of an ague, and will be found on the contrary immoveable during the hot fit. It is upon this principle, that veffels and the wheels of carriages are bound with hoops heated red hot, and applied in this their expanded flate, after which they

* Diffinguished thus from latent or combined heat.

pour

pour cold water upon them, when the iron contracts with fuch force as to make a deep impression on the wood, and in this way the vessels are bound much faster than they would be by any other means. It is also upon this principle that our *thermometers* are constructed.

The first invention of this curious and useful instrument is fomewhat obscure : but previous to the time of SANCTORIUS it does not appear that the expansive power of heat was much observed. SANCTORIUS's thermometer was a hollow glass ball, with a long cylindrical tube attached to it, with a finall opening at the top, and therefore containing a quantity of air, and in order to observe the variation of the bulk, or elasticity which the air in the ball and tube underwent from the application of heat, he first expelled a finall quantity of air out of the veffel by applying heat to it. In confequence of which the air expands, and a finall quantity of it comes out. He then puts the extremity of the tube immediately into a coloured liquor, and allows the veffel to become cool again; the confequence is, that the air lofes the increase of its elasticity, and the internal air preffes up* a quantity of the fluid into the tube to fill up the room of the air that had been expelled by the heat, and

> * Vide Vol I. * Q 2

having

The There mometer.

having thus fet up his thermometer, he then applied to the tube a fcale of equal parts or degrees, which divides the cavity of the tube into a number of fmall and equal parts; and as the tube is cylindrical, we can fee by thefe divisions, how the bulk of the air is increased at one time, and diminished at another. This kind of thermometer was used for a confiderable time, when at last it was objected to by the Honourable Mr. BOYLE, that it could not be employed to afcertain the temperature of fluids, and owing to the changes which are known to take place in the weight of the atmosphere, it was fallacious even in those cases in which it could be employed; he therefore attempted to conftruct a thermometer on fome other fubstance than air, and spirit of wine was first thought on, upon account of its being eafily tinged, and the confiderable change of bulk that it undergoes; and it was very eafy to contrive the manner of confining the fpirit of wine, or any other fluid, fo as to obferve diftinctly the fmallest variation of its bulk by putting it into a ball and tube, whereby a quantity rifes in a fmall and flender thread, which can be eafily meafured, and divided into a number of fmall parts, the extremity of the tube being fealed hermetically, fo that the preffure of the atmosphere could not effect it, nor could it fuffer any asy lofs from exhalation; thus the first useful thermometer was contrived by the Honourable Mr. BOYLE. These thermometers were used for twenty or thirty years, till Dr. HALLY and Sir Ifaac NEWTON preferred mercury.

The pulle glass, as it is improperly called, depends The pulle alfo upon this principle. It is a bulb with a long neck to it. As the heat of the hand, following its natural tendency, immediately paffes into the colder fpirit of wine, in proportion as it enters it increafes its bulk, and makes it gradually rife higher into the neck of the veffel, till it has acquired its utmost limit, when it appears to bubble; and to fhew that it depends upon heat merely, it will do the fame if immerfed in hot water; and then if it be removed it will again diminish in bulk, and return to its former place.

Before I quit the fubject of expansion, it may not be improper to notice, that a knowledge of this law enables us to understand the effect produced upon bodies that are remarkably brittle. Chemifts know this but too well, and in private families glaffes are repeatedly broken by pouring into them warm water, and even the backs of grates are foon cracked if cold water be thrown upon them after they are quickly heated. In these cafes the particles

CXXI

particles are torn from the colder parts by the expansive power of heat.

2d. State of Expansion, or that of Fluidity.

The first expansion carried a little further produces the flate of fluidity. That this depends upon abforbed heat merely, is proved by the following experiment. If you take a quantity of ice, and put it into a bafon, and carry it to a room in which the thermometer is at 50 degrees, from the increased temperature owing to a fire in the chamber, and leave this ice for fome time in the room, part of it will be melted. Apply then a thermometer, and it will point to 32 degrees. The fame in five minutes, though evidently more heat has entered the mixture, and fo continually until every particle of ice, or fnow, has been melted. This can only be accounted for by fuppofing that the free caloric, or heat, has entered into combination with the water, and remains, as chemists are wont to call it, in a latent state. That is, the capacity of water for heat is greater than that of ice.

We may readily form an idea of the word capacity, by

cxxiii 🧶

by fuppofing a veffel filled with marbles, into which a quantity of fine fand is poured, which, infinuating into the intervals between the balls, will fill up every void. The marbles, in this comparison, are to the fand which furrounds them exactly in the fame fituation as the particles of bodies are with respect to the caloric, with this difference only, that the marbles are fuppofed to touch each other, whereas the particles of bodies are not in contact, being retained at a fmall diftance from each other by the intervention of the caloric. If, inftead of fpherical balls, we fubftitute folid bodies of a hexahedral, octohedral, or any other regular figure, the capacity of the intervals between them will be leffened, and confequently will no longer contain the fame quantity of fand. The fame thing takes place with regard to natural bodies, the intervals left between their particles are not of equal capacity, but vary in confequence of the different figures and magnitude of their particles, and of the different figures and magnitude of their particles are maintained, according to the exifting proportion between their inherent attraction, and the repulfive force exerted upon them by the caloric. In this manner we muft understand the following expression, introduced by the English philosophers, who have given the first precife ideas

ideas upon this fubject, the capacity of bodies for containing the matter of heat.

Of frigorific mixtures. It is upon this principle alfo that frigorific mixtures are formed. The city of Peterfburgh, which is contiguous to the fea, is exposed to a very intense degree of cold, and that of the year 1760 being very exceffive, the mercury flood even at 40 degrees below that of Farhenheit's fcale. This being the cafe, Professor BROWN, of the academy there, had the curiofity to try whether by mixing together ice and ftrong nitrous acid he could congeal even mercury itfelf; and the artificial cold this produced was fo great, that he actually accomplished his experiment, and the mercury in the bulb was converted into a tough metal, which bore a ftroke or two of the hammer; and what was in the bore turned out a very fine and flexible thread. Thus if a mixture of fal ammoniac and fnow be put over a fire, and we place in the middle of this a bowl with fome water in it, whilft the fnow and fal ammoniac is melting into a liquid, the water in the bowl will be congealed into a mafs of ice. We can have no doubt here, but that heat enters into bodies as they become fluid, feeing it torn in fo furprifing a manner from water during the melting of the fnow. We fee then, that as the 8

CXXV

the change of the ice from the *folid* to the *fuid form*, it *abforbed* a quantity of HEAT, even fo much as to render mercury fimilar in its properties to all the other metallic bodies.

3d. State of Expansion, or the Aeriform State.

If you put a cup of æther in a bason of water, and place them in the exhausted receiver of an air-pump, the æther will affume an aeriform state, and the water in the bason will be frozen. In this experiment we see, that in the ordinary temperature of the earth, æther would always exist in an aeriform state, but for the prefiure of the atmosphere, and that the passing of the æther from the liquid to the aeriform state is accompanied with a confiderable diminution of heat; because during the evaporation a part of the caloric, which was before either free or latent in the furrounding bodies, combines with the æther, causing it to assume the aeriform state.

The effect of the preffure of the atmosphere in the conversion of bodies into these different states was first Vol. I. *R noticed noticed by the honourable Mr. BOYLE. He found, when making experiments with the air-pump, that water boiled at 90 degrees when the preffure of the atmosphere was taken off, and that therefore both the freezing and boiling points upon thermometers were in fome measure defective, being dependant upon the height of the barometer *; for when the preffure was greatest the water bore more heat, and vice versa.

Papin's digester. In confequence of this difcovery PAPIN formed his digefter. In this inftrument bones may be diffolved, and the water may be made to acquire fo great a degree of heat, that an iron wire will melt in it. For a defcription of this inftrument fee Vol. II. page 229.

Before we quit this fubject, let us for a moment confider the caufe of the *elasticity* of *air*. It is by no means difficult to perceive that this elasticity depends upon that of *caloric*, which feems to be the most eminently elastic body in nature. Nothing is more readily conceived, than that one body should become elastic by entering into combination with another body

* Vide Vol. I. page 3.

poffeffed

cxxvii

poffeffed of that quality. Elafticity is nothing more than that quality of the particles of bodies by which they recede from each other when forced together. We fhall be fatisfied of this, when we confider that air is fufceptible of undergoing great compression, which supposes that its particles were previously very distant from each other; for the power of approaching together certainly supposes a previous distance, at least equal to the degree of approach.

The acquifition of this property exhibits fome of Glafs the moft curious phænomena we are acquainted with. As children we have been often delighted with candlecrackers, but we fhould now contemplate them as men. They are hollow pieces of glafs formed upon the extremity of a tube. This tube is made to contain a drop or two of water, and it is then hermetically fealed. When this is put near the flame of a candle, the water foon acquires the form of fteam, the elafticity of which is gradually increafed, until it burfts the glafs with an exceeding loud crack, and with fuch violence, that ufually the wick of the candle is beat down upon the tallow as if it had received the blow of a hammer.

* R 2

The

cxxviii

Alembirs. The diffillation of fubftances depends wholly upon this principle. Steam or vapour is produced by the elastic power of heat. This we have before shewn to vary with the preffure of the atmosphere. Accordingly it is found, that when the air is light (indicated by the barometer being low) the fluid will boil fooner. When the barometer stands at 30 inches, water boils at the temperature of 212 degrees. If it ftand fo low as 28 inches, water will boil at 208. Hence in diffillation we fhould diminish the preffure of the atmosphere. It is undoubtedly of great advantage to be able by the feclufion of air to work with finaller fires, and this would fecure us alfo in a great measure from those fatal accidents which are often attended with the most terrible effects. Monf. LAVOISIER was employed with his chemical friends on this important fubject, when the Goth * of the eighteenth century, and his colleagues in iniquity, deprived the world of this great philosopher. The flimfy pretext was that he occupied the place of farmer-general, a receiver of taxes under the former government, but the real motive which produced this execrable action was the juftly acquired riches which he was known to poffefs. Thus was cut off the NEWTON

* ROBESPIERRE.

of

cxxix

of the prefent age in the midft of his useful labours ; his house, filled with the most expensive chemical apparatuses, free for his numerous visitants, was despoiled; and the honourable rendezvous of men of letters was converted into a den of political thieves. The fubject we hope, however, will not be dropt. The laws which regulate the formation of elastic vapour, and the phænomena they exhibit, give us that link which clofely connects chemistry with mechanical philosophy. Here we fee chemical agents and mechanical forces fet in immediate opposition to each other, and the one made the indication and meafure of the other.

The fleam engine, is the name of a machine which Steam derives its moving power from the elafticity of the fleam of boiling water. It is the most valuable prefent which the arts of life have ever received from the philosopher. The mariner's compass, the telescope, and other most ufeful difcoveries, were the refult of chance, and we do not know to whom we are indebted for them; but the fteam-engine was, in the very beginning, the refult of reflection, and the production of a very ingenious mind; and every improvement it has received, and every alteration in its conftruction and principles, were also the refults of philosophical study. This invention was made

engine.

in

in the reign of Charles II. by the Marquis of WOR-CESTER, which he published with ninety-nine other contrivances of his own, which he extols, as of the higheft importance to the public. It does not, however, appear that the noble inventor could ever intereft the public by these accounts. He was branded as a projector, and the many failures which perfons of this turn of mind daily experience, probably prejudiced people against him, and prevented all attention to his projects. The fcheme however was revived in the year 1696 by Captain SAVARY, but it owes its prefent improved state to the philanthropic Mr. WATT, a perfon of a truly philosophical mind, eminently conversant in all branches of natural knowledge, and the pupil and intimate friend of Dr. BLACK, whole illuftrious name will be often mentioned in this work, having of late turned his attention much towards the improvement of medicine by the formation and introduction of new aerial remedies *.

Without entering more diffusely into examples of the confequences of the change of capacity in bodies when they are altered in their form, it may be obferved, and repeated once more, that as the powers of

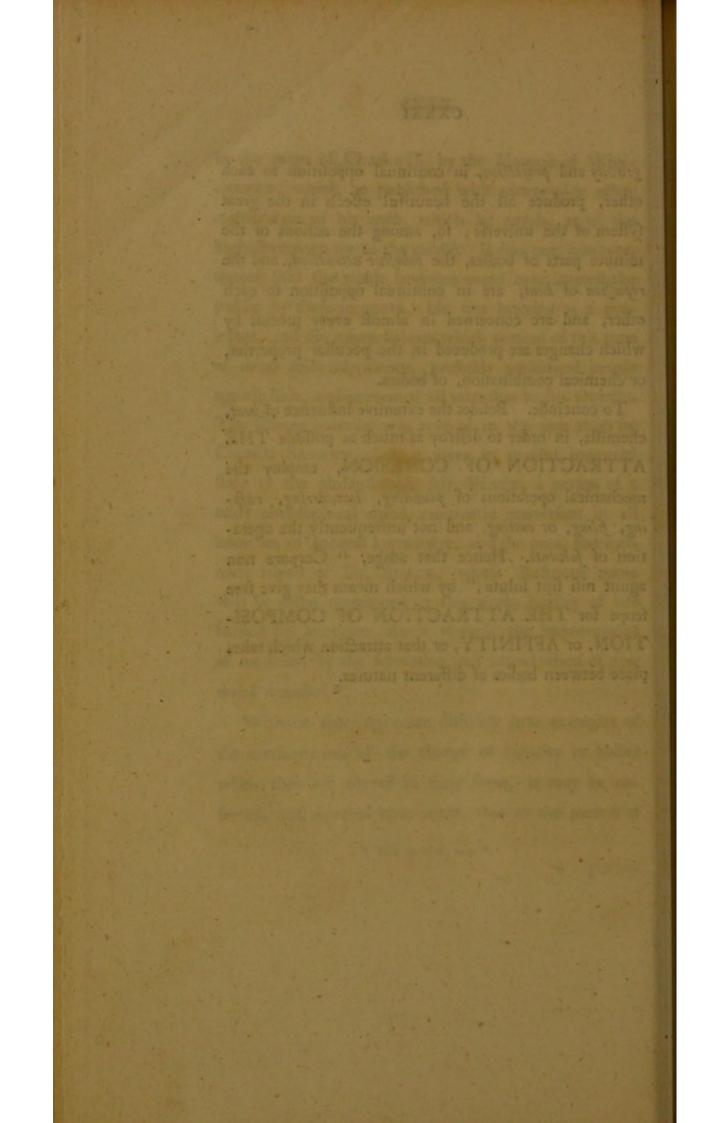
* Vide p. 608. note *.

gravity

cxxxi

gravity and projection, in continual opposition to each other, produce all the beautiful effects in the great fystem of the universe; so, among the actions of the minute parts of bodies, the cohessive attraction, and the repulsion of heat, are in continual opposition to each other, and are concerned in almost every process by which changes are produced in the peculiar properties, or chemical combination, of bodies.

To conclude. Befides the extensive influence of heat, chemists, in order to destroy as much as possible THE ATTRACTION OF COHESION, employ the mechanical operations of *pounding*, hammering, rasping, filing, or cutting, and not unfrequently the operation of folvents. Hence that adage, "Corpora non agunt niss fint foluta;" by which means they give free fcope for THE ATTRACTION OF COMPOSI-TION, or AFFINITY, or that attraction which takes place between bodies of different natures.



SECT. I.

THE MECHANICAL PROPERTIES OF AIR.

ONE of the first things that our senses inform us of, is, that although THE AIR we breathe is too fine for our *hght*, it is very obvious to our *touch*. Although we cannot *fee* the *wind* contained in a bladder, we can readily *feel* its resistance; and though the *burricane* may want *colour*, we often fatally experience that it does not want *force*. So far the flightest experience reaches; but by carrying experiment a little farther, we learn that *the air* also is HEAVY.

A glafs veffel being emptied of its air and accurately weighed, has been found lighter than when it was weighed with the air in it. Upon computing the *fuperior weight* of the full veffel, a *cubic foot of air* is found to weigh rather more than an ounce.

Again, if the air be exhausted out of any veffel, and this veffel be fet with the mouth downwards in water, the water will rife up into the empty space, and fill the inverted glass; the external air will in this case prefs upon the water furrounding the glass, and force it up into the vacuum; and just as the beam of a balance rifes, the other extremity having a weight on it, fo will the

B

water

water rife in the glass, and continue to rife (if the empty glass were tall enough) 32 FEET, and NO HIGHER *.

2

Pipes have been made purpofely above 32 feet high; in which, upon being exhausted, the water has always rifen to the height of 32 feet: there it has constantly rested, and never ascended higher \uparrow .

From this fact we learn therefore the EXACT WEIGHT of *the air*, which preffing up the water 32 feet, is equal to a column of water of that height, as it is just able to raife fuch a column, and no more.

In other words, the furface of the earth is every where furrounded with a weight of air, which is equivalent to a flood of water 32 feet deep, or to a covering of 29 inches and an half of quickfilver, which is known, though occupying lefs fpace, to be just as heavy as the former ‡.

Thus we fee that the air at the furface of the earth is just as heavy as 32 feet of water, or 29 inches and an half of quickfilver; and it is eafily found that to raife water 32 feet, will require a weight of 15 pounds upon every fquare inch.

* It is on this principle that pumps raife water.

+ Pumps, therefore, raile water no higher than 32 feet.

[‡] Barometers which determine the weight of air are conftructed on this principle.

Now

Now if we are fond of computations, we have only to calculate *how many fquare inches* are in the *furface* of an ordinary human body, and allowing *every inch* to fuftain 15 *pounds*, we may amaze ourfelves at the weight of air we fuftain.

It has been computed that our ordinary load, though from its equal preffure we are not fenfible of it, amounts to within a little of 20,000 pounds: this is wonderful! but it is not by wondering we acquire wifdom.

Notwithstanding this be our ordinary load, there are at different times, as the barometer shews +, fome variation.

The air is not equally heavy at all feafons; but fometimes it is *lighter*, and fometimes *more heavy*. This, therefore, makes a *very great difference* in the weight we fuftain; and we are actually known, by computation, to carry at one time 4000 pounds of air more than at another.

+ When the barometer *rifes*, a greater weight of air preffes up the mercury in the tube, and the clouds ufually alcend; when the barometer *finks*, the weight of incumbent air being lefs, the clouds gravitate below. Hence the *variations* of the barometer denote the *changes* of the weather. The effects of a *moift* or *dry* air, and the vicifitudes of *cold* and *hot* winds on the animal body, will be confidered afterwards.

B 2

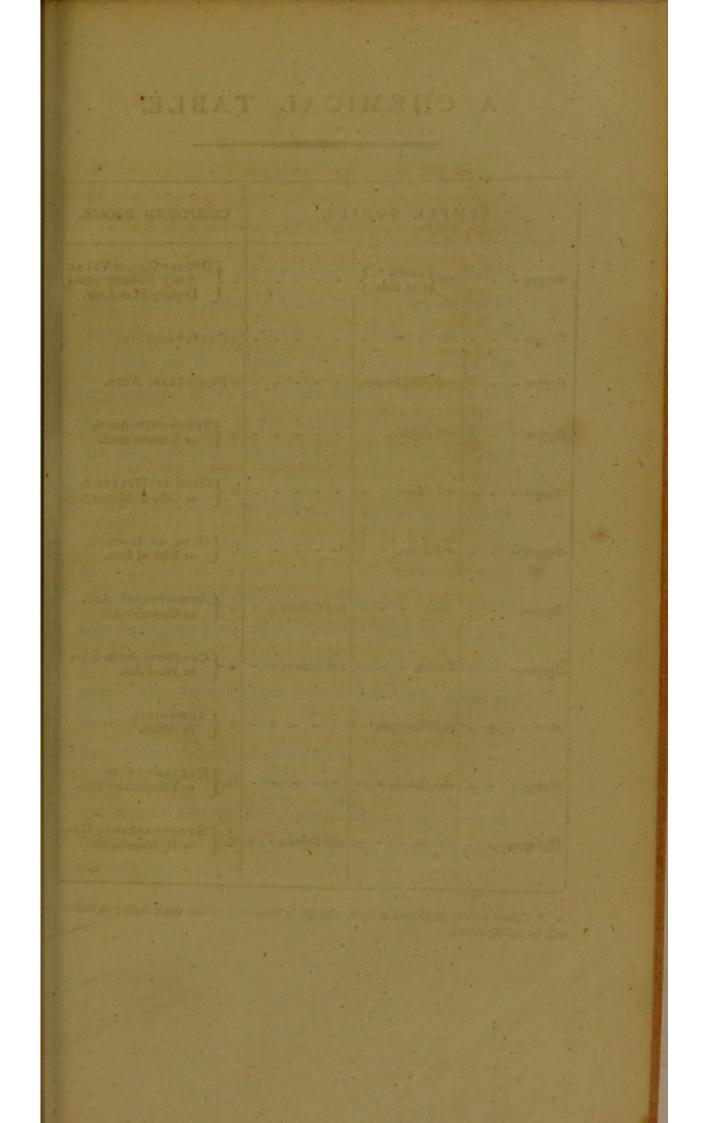
Again,

Again, as in the fea, a man at the depth of 20 feet, fuftains a greater weight of water than a man at the depth of but 10 feet; fo will a man at the bottom of a, deep valley have a greater weight of air over him, than a man at the top of a very high mountain *.

Our conflictutions feem alfo to correspond with these changes; they are braced, strong, and vigorous, with a *large body of air* upon them;—they are languid, relaxed, and feeble, when *the air is light*, and refuses to give our fibres their proper tone.

* The art of taking the heights of mountains by the barometer determines this curious point. As the air grows *lighter* the higher we alcend, the fluid in the tube will *fink* also in due proportion. It is found to *fall* at the rate of the tenth part of an inch for every 90 feet; fo that in going up a mountain, if the quickfilver has fallen *an inch*, I conclude I am got up an alcent of near 900 *feet*. GOLDSMITH.

SECT.



A CHEMICAL TABLE.

SI	MPLE BODI	COMPOUND BODIES.	
Oxygen	and $\left\{ \begin{array}{c} Caloric *, \\ or Fire, \end{array} \right\}$	• • • • •	is {OXYGEN GAS, or VITAL AIR; formerly called Dephlogifficated Air.
Oxygen	and Carbon,		is CARBONIC ACID.
Oxygen	and Phosphorus, -		is Phosphoric Acid.
9.xygen	and Sulphur, -		is {SULPHURIC ACID, or Vitriolic Acid.
Oxygen	and Mercury, -		is {OXYD OF MERCURY, or Calx of Mercury.
Oxygen	and Iron,		is {OXYD OF IRON, or Ruft of Iron.
Oxygen,	Azot,	and Caloric,	is {ATMOSPHERIC AIR, or Common Air.
Oxygen,	Carbon,	and <i>Caloric</i> ,	is { CARBONIC ACID GAS, or Fixed Air.
Azot	and Hydrogen, -	· · · · · · ·	is {AMMONIAC, or Alkali.
Hydrogen – –	and Caloric,	• • • • •	is {HYDROGEN GAS, or Inflammable Air.
Hydrogen,	Carbon,	and Caloric,	is {HYDROCARBONIC GAS, or Hydrocarbonate.

* Caloric is here confidered as light, though in the courfe of this work thefe two bodies will be diffinguished.

SECT. II.

5

THE CHEMICAL PROPERTIES OF AIR.

FORTUNATELY for my readers, the chemical knowledge neceffary first to be learnt in order *clearly* to understand the INFLUENCE of the AIR on the BLOOD, and THENCE on the ANIMAL ECONOMY, comprises the *most beautiful discoveries* in that science; *discoveries* that have done honour to this age, and have immortalized the names of PRIESTLEY, LAVOISIER, FOURCROY, and CAVENDISH.

The Honourable Mr. BOYLE has confidered OUR AT-MOSPHERE as one large chemical veffel, in which an infinite number of various operations are conftantly performing. In it all the bodies of the earth are continually fending up a part of their fubftance, by evaporation, to mix in this great alembic, and to float a while in common. Here minerals from their loweft depths afcend in noxious vapours to make a part of the general mafs; feas, rivers, and fubterraneous fprings, furnifh their copious fupplies; plants receive and return their fhare; and animals that by living upon confume this general flore, are found to give it back in vaft quantities when they die.

THE

THE AIR, therefore, which every where preffes on us, and upon which we fubfift, bears very little refemblance to that *pure*, *fimple*, *elementary body* formerly imagined; and which is rather a fubftance that can be conceived, than experienced to exift.

MODERN CHEMISTRY, however, has made great advances in *this curious refearch*, and it will foon appear that the composition of atmospherical air has been more *rigoroufly* determined.

Chemistry affords two general methods of afcertaining the conftituent principles of bodies, the method of ANA-LYSIS*, and that of SYNTHESIS †.

When, for inftance, by combining water with alkobol, we form the fpecies of liquor called BRANDY, we certainly have a right to conclude (by this fynthefis) that BRANDY is composed of alkohol and water.

And when by diffillation of BRANDY, we obtain feparate, water, and alkohol (by this analyfis), our evidence of the conftituent principles of BRANDY is then rendered complete; and in general it ought to be confidered as a principle in chemical fcience, never to reft fatisfied without both these species of proofs.

* From the Greek word avalues. The Separation of any compound into its feveral parts.

+ From the Greek word συνθεσις. The putting together the feveral parts of a compound body. THE

THE MODERN ANALYSIS

OF

7

ATMOSPHERIC AIR;

Or its Separation into { The ONE Supporting Life and Flame. 2 ELASTIC FLUIDS, { The OTHER adverse to both.

LAVOISIER'S EXPERIMENT.

THIS illustrious chemist having placed a certain quantity of MERCURY in a retort, adapted to a bell glass, which enclosed 100 cubical inches of COMMON AIR, he kept up in his furnace a constant fire, of fuch force, as to keep the QUICKSILVER almost always at its boiling point.

On the fecond day fmall RED PARTICLES began to appear on the furface of the MERCURY, which gradually increased in fize and number for 4 or 5 days.

Convinced that the *calcination* of the MERCURY after that time did not go on, he extinguished the fire; and when the veffel was cool, he found in his bell-glass, inflead of 100 *cubical inches of air*, only 86, and therefore A Loss of 14 *cubical inches* of AIR.

Now,

Now, 14 cubical inches of AIR weighs 7 grains, and the RED PARTICLES, OF CALX OF MERCURY, being carefully collected, these had an increase of weight of 7 grains, the exact weight of AIR which seemed LOST *.

The 86 *cubical inches* of AIR remaining in the glafs after this calcination was ended being examined, it was found to poffers THESE PROPERTIES.

An animal being put into it was *fuffocated* in a few minutes,—and when a taper was plunged into it, it was *extinguifhed*, as if it had been immerfed in water \uparrow .

THIS GAS, OF AIR, has been called *phlogiflicated air*, non-respirable air, noxious or mephitic air, impure air; but the French chemists have preferred the term AZOTIC GAS (lethal air) from the Greek words α , privative; and $\zeta \omega n$, life.

* The conclusion is obvious, and in the next experiment, we shall find, that the 14 cubical inches of air, which was absorbed by the MERCURY, and converted it to a CALX, was the vital or respirable part of air.

+ Not from any peculiar properties, but because the vital or respirable part was abstracted from it.

LAVOISIER'S

LAVOISIER'S SECOND EXPERIMENT.

9

HAVING taken 90 grains of the CALX OF MERCURY, the product of the *last process*, LAVOISIER put it into a glass retort fitted to a proper apparatus for receiving aerial products.

Having applied a *much ftronger heat* than in the former experiment, he observed that at first, in proportion as the CALX of MERCURY became heated, the intensity of its colour augmented; but soon after the CALX began gradually to decrease in bulk, and in a few minutes *its red colour altogether disappeared*, and the 90 grains of CALX OF MERCURY was converted into the 83 grains of RUN-NING MERCURY, and 14 *cubical inches* of an AERIAL FLUID passed over into the recipient.

Now these 14 cubical inches of air weighed 7 grains, the exact weight of the air confumed by the CALCINATION of the MERCURY in the first experiment *; and the 83 grains of the CALX of MERCURY reduced + to a metallic state being examined, had lost in weight 7 grains, the

• Had the 100 cubical inches of atmospheric air contained a larger share of exygen or vital air, more MERCURY would have been calcined. For calcination, as this experiment shews, is nothing more than the combination of VITAL AIR with any metallic body.

+ From the Latin word REDUCO, to bring back. REDUCTION is the bringing back a metal converted to a calx to its pristine flate.

VOL. I.

C

exact weight of the air now obtained. THIS AIR poffeffed these PECULIAR PROPERTIES.

An animal, being placed in IT, became remarkably lively; a taper burnt in it with a dazzling fplendour; and charcoal, inftead of confuming quietly away, as it does in common air, burnt with a flame, attended with a decrepitating noife, and threw out fuch a brilliant light that the eyes could hardly endure it.

This fpecies of air was *discovered* * almost at the fame time by Dr. PRIESTLEY, Mr. SCHEELE, and LAVOI-

SIER.

* Dr. MAYOW, a philosopher of the last century, undoubtedly was well acquainted with this fpecies of AIR, and has most accurately defcribed it in his works under the denomination of the nitro-aerial fpirit. (See Dr. Beddoes's Analyfis of Mayow's Works). Near about the fame period Dr. MUNDY, alfo of Oxford, published a treatife on Vital Air (De Aere Vitali), and, if we may credit hiftory, great advantage was made of this vivifying fpirit. Boyle relates, " that CORNELIUS DREBELL is affirmed, by many creditable perfons, to have contrived a veffel for King James I. to be rowed under water ; it carried twelve rowers, befides paffengers, and was first effayed in the river Thames; for DREBELL conceived, that it is not the whole body of air, but a certain foiritual part of it, that fits it for refpiration ; which being fpent, the remaining air is unable to cherifh the vital flame refiding in the heart. So that, befides the mechanical contrivance of his boat, he had a chemical preparation, which, by unftopping the veffels wherein it was contained, the fumes of it would fpeedily reftore to the air, fouled by refpiration, fuch a proportion of vital particles, as would make it again fit for that office." Dr. PRIESTLEY, in 1774, feems, without knowledge of these obsolete and antiquated, I might fay, rejected, ideas of MAYOW and MUNDY, to have difcovered a permanently elaftic fluid purer than common air; but amidit the variety of objects in the purfuit of his experimental enquiries, he then overlooked, or rather neglected to confider the phænomena of this wonderful fluid, which by chance, of modern philosophers,

SIER. Dr. PRIESTLEY gave it the name of Dephlogifticated or Pure Air; Mr. SHEELE called it Empyreal Air; and LAVOISIER first named it Highly respirable Air, or Vital Air; and afterwards, as it forms acids, by combining with certain bodies, the French chemists adopted the term OXYGEN GAS (Acid-making Air), from the Greek words vzus, Sour; and yeuvyuai, to beget *.

philosophers, was first prefented to his view. Nearly about the time that Dr. PRIESTLEY difcovered the Dephlogifticated air in England, Mr. SHEELE, of Sweden, was engaged in making experiments on air and fire, which he published in German; and in those experiments we find also the discovery of vital air, called by Mr. SCHEELE, Empyreal air; both of whom appear wholly unacquainted with each other's difcovery, which is confirmed by each of these philosophers arriving at the same conclusion hy different roads : but undoubtedly LAVOISIER was the first who proved, by direct and exact experiments, that the weight which metals gain by calcination corresponds with that of the air which they abforb; he was the first who afcertained, by the most decifive experiments, that the atmosphere confists of two diffinet fluids, the one fit for the purpoles of refpiration and combustion, which he therefore called VITAL, or PURE AIR; the other unfit for either purpofe, and thence called FOUL, or MEPHITIC AIR; he first proved that PURE VITAL AIR contained more FIRE, or CALORIC, than any other air; and that during combustion, as this air, or rather its baje, was uniting to the fubilance, and adding its weight to the burning body, it gave out this FIRE in the form of HEAT and LIGHT.

* If fulphur or charcoal be burnt in oxygen or vital air, in a clofe veffel, and the fumes be condenfed in water, this water will acquire an ACID TASTE, and be increased in weight exactly corresponding to the weights of fulphur or eharcoal conformed, and that of the oxygen air defiroyed. Sulphur united thus with oxygen, the fumes being collected in water, will form VITRIOLIC ACID; and charcoal combined with oxygen, and diffused in water, will form SELT-ZAR, or the AERIAL ACID WATER. The calces of metals the French chemists call oxyDs, which fignifies a body impregnated with a certain quantity of oxygen, but not fufficient to render it perceptibly acid.

C 2

THE

THE SYNTHESIS.

LAVOISIER then repeated the fame experiments as before related, and *re-combined* the 2 ELASTIC FLUIDS, which he had feparately obtained in the two experiments of *calcination* and *reduction*, viz. the 84 *cubical inches* of the AZOTIC AIR, and the 14 *cubical inches* of the OXY-GEN AIR, and he produced from *this combination* an ELASTIC FLUID *precifely fimilar in all its properties to* AT-MOSPHERIC AIR, contributing in the fame way to a repetition of the fame experiments, and poffeffing the fame power of fupporting animal life and combuftion.

The philosopher can have no remaining doubt as to the composition of ATMOSPHERIC AIR: but the circumftances of these experiments might appear to him more correct, though probably at the time less clear to others, were it faid, that MERCURY, at a certain temperature, overcoming the affinities* of caloric † and azotic air for OXYGEN,

* If you take a bullet and divide it with a knife into two parts, provided thefe be fmooth and rubbed together, they will ftrongly unite and form one whole. This is from a law imprefied on matter called the attraction of cohefion. But fhould a particle of fand, or any roughness exist, the particles being divorced

+ Fire, or the matter of heat.

OXYGEN, attracts and fixes within itfelf OXYGEN *, (the *bafe* of oxygen air, for oxygen air is oxygen combined with a certain quantity of caloric :)—hence its *increafe of weight*, and its *converfion into an oxyd or calx*, and hence the AZOTIC, OT LETHAL, AIR *left us* in the bell-glafs.— That, the temperature being increafed †, the affinity of

divorced from each other, beyond the *fphere of mutual attraction*, they are no longer actuated by this law.— The attraction of cohefion in mercury, at the common temperature, hinders the admiffion of OXYGEN, for which it has an electrive attraction or affinity. But when exposed to a firong heat, the caloric expands this fluid; that is, infinuates itfelf through the body, and feparates its particles (thermometers depend on this expansive power of fire), and, like the pieces of the bullet where fand interposed, the divided particles are no longer fubject to the *law of cohefion*; then it is they obey the *law of attraction*, and each atom of MERCURY attracts to itfelf a particle of OXYGEN, just as a loadstone would draw to itfelf a particle of iron.—The loadstone only attracts iron. This reprefents the term affinity in chemistry. The mercury did not attract the AZOT, because chemists would fay it had no affinity for it.

* An experimentalift would illustrate this by placing a NEEDLE between two magnets of different powers. This would reprefent OXYGEN between the two attractions of the caloric and azotic air. As we may suppose a load flone to have an attraction for the NEEDLE superior to the two magnets, so would it draw THE NEEDLE to itself from these, just as the mercury draws away from the azotic air and caloric, the OXYGEN.

† This is a curious fact; the temperature being increased, the CALORIC alone overcomes the elective attraction of mercury for oxygen, and depriving it of that principle, the attraction of cohesion takes place with the particles of mercury, and we obtain then RUNNING MERCURY and OXYGEN GAS. To have recourse to the note on page 12, the oxygen and mercury being separated beyond their sphere of attraction, the caloric attracts to itself the oxygen, just as either of the magnets (in the preceding note) would again attract to itself the NEEDLE, were it placed within its sphere of attraction, but beyond that of the loadstone.

the

the caloric for OXYGEN becoming now fuperior to the attraction of the MERCURY, the OXYGEN is withdrawn from the OXYD OF MERCURY by the fuperior attraction of the caloric;—hence its decreafe in weight, and its refloration to fluidity and fplendour, and hence the produce of OXYGEN, or VITAL, AIR, clearly difplaying to us this important truth,

" THAT ATMOSPHERIC AIR IS ACTUALLY A " COMPOUND OF TWO HEAVY SUBSTANCES, AZOT " " AND OXYGEN; WHICH BODIES, WHEN COMBINED " WITH CALORIC, OR THE MATTER OF HEAT, BE-" COME AERIFORM, AND ARE THEN AZOTIC AND " OXYGEN AIRS."

Although these experiments furnish us with a very fimple means of obtaining, separate from each other, the two elastic fluids which compose our atmosphere, yet do

* That AZOT is a folid fubftance as well as OXYGEN, can be eafily proved by experiment. That the application of heat fhould render oxygen, and axot, gafeous is not wonderful, fince we often obferve ice by the admixture of caloric rendered a fluid, and heated to 212, converted into an aeriform and transparent gas. The hardeft fubftance in the world, the DIAMOND, may be volatilized in the fame way. Mon. D'Arcet took a fphere of porcelain china, and after cutting it into halves, confined a diamond in the middle; he then joined the two fections ftrongly together. Putting thefe balls into a furnace, he afterwards unforewed them, and found the diamonds evaporated, and the place which they occupied empty, though he could perceive no chink or fracture any where over the furface of the ball !

they

they not give us an exact idea of the proportion in which thefe two enter its composition *. For the attraction of the MERCURY for OXYGEN is not fufficiently firong to overcome all the circumftances which oppose this union, fuch as the mutual adhesion of the oxygen and azotic airs, and the firong affinity which unites oxygen to caloric, in confequence of these, though the OXYGEN is torn by the MERCURY from its union with the azotic air and the caloric, yet towards the end, when the azotic air is more abundant, there will still remain fome portion of the oxygenous principle, combined with the azotic air, which the MERCURY could not feparate.

* In our climate the proportion generally is 4 of azotic air to 1 of oxygen air, as will be hereafter proved.

THE

THE ANALYSIS

OXYGEN AIR,

THAT OXYGEN GAS, is composed of & LIGHT,

will be evident from the following very elegant experiment made by Dr. INGENHOUST.

A fine *iron wire*, twifted into a fpiral *, being heated at its extremity red hot, and thruft into a jar containing only *oxygen air*, it inftantly took fire, and burnt away rapidly[†], exhibiting a bright light fimilar to that of Chinefe fire-works, and throwing out brilliant fparks, which fell to the bottom in the form of round globules ‡.

At the beginning of the combustion there is a flight augmentation in the volume of the air in the bell-glass, from the dilatation caused by the heat; but prefently

* This was done to render the experiment more firiking.

† This experiment flews that azotic air retards the union of oxygen with bodies attracting it, and in fome cafes altogether prevents it.

[‡] Thefe were found floating on the mercury, and are natural Martial *Æthiops*. How much flower is the *calcination* or *rufting* of *iron* in other circumfiances!

8

after

after a rapid diminution takes place, and the mercury rifes in the glass, infomuch that when the quantity of iron is fufficient, and the AIR operated on is very pure, almost the whole air employed is abforbed *,—or should the quantity of IRON be infufficient, the REMAINING AIR unabforbed will be found PERFECTLY PURE[†].

The theory of this experiment is the fame as the laft. At a certain temperature IRON has a *ftronger affinity* for the OXYGEN, than CALORIC and LIGHT have. IT therefore attracts to itfelf the OXYGEN, and CALORIC and LIGHT becoming diffengaged ‡, are rendered active and evident to the fenfes.

Previous

it

* That is, if 100 grains of IRON be confumed in 70 cubic inches of oxygen air, the whole volume of air will difappear; and as 70 cubic inches of oxygen air weigh 35 grains, the 100 grains of iron will weigh, in its flate of sxyd or calx, 135 grains.

+ As the pure or oxygen air is found unaltered, the mephitic air left us in the calcination of the mercury could arife only from the abstraction of the oxygen air. Vide Experiment the First, p. 8. Note *.

‡ As the calcination of the mercury, in the first experiment, lasted feveral days, the difengagement of CALORIC and LIGHT was extremely small for each particular moment of time, and therefore not perceptible to the fight. The heat, also, of the furnace was confounded with it, which made it necesfary to relate the experiment above, where the combustion of the metal was more rapid, or rather the decomposition of the oxygen gas.

When we are failing on the water in a ftill day, *diftant objects appear to meet* us, but our reafon corrects the delufion. When we behold the fun, moving from eaft to weft, philosophy again affumes its empire, and we are convinced

D

Previous to our entering upon the fubject of the effects of air on the animal economy, it will be neceffary to fhew, alfo, that WATER, though it be the folvent of a valt variety of bodies, is neither that *compound* or *fimple element* formerly fuppofed, but made up of two VERY DISTINCT and DIFFERENT PRINCIPLES.

The new and beautiful doctrine of the French chemifts, refpecting the composition of air, the nature of combustion, calcination, &c. was daily gaining ground, and obtaining the applause of every one, when an experiment performed by Dr. PRIESTLEY made it for a while totter on its basis.

In the middle of a long glafs tube this excellent experimentalift put fome CALCINED LEAD, and affixed to the extremities *bladders* which were filled with INFLAM-

it is *flationary*. If we take a PRISM, it difplays to us a variety of colours; our reafon tells us here also, that *thefe colours* arile from the RAYS OF LIGHT, and are not in THE PRISM,—fo of the combustion of bodies, the *caloric* and *light* are not from THE WAX of our candles, but from the OXYGEN AIR, which, as we have feen in this experiment, becomes, under certain circumflances, *decomposed*. Vide also the latter part of note ‡, page 24.

MABLE

MABLE AIR*. Having applied a ftrong heat to the middle of this tube, he next fqueezed the bladders, and forced the INFLAMMABLE AIR along the tube.

The INFLAMMABLE AIR foon difappeared: no oxy-GEN GAS was evolved: but the RED LEAD quickly reaffumed its original metallic fplendour.

A queftion then arole, whence this property in IN-FLAMMABLE AIR which the ANTIPHLOGISTIANS would afcribe to the evolution of OXYGEN GAS.

The favourers of the NEW SYSTEM were not able to deny the fact; and as the INFLAMMABLE AIR, which was now called PHLOGISTON, had in this experiment difappeared, they found fome difficulty to perfuade the fupporters of the OLD DOCTRINE that the revival of the metal could not be from the abforption of the INFLAMMABLE AIR, as the RED LEAD had loft a good deal of its weight,

• This air Dr. PRIESTLEY obtained from diluted vitriolic acid poured on iron. Iron was therefore faid to contain a great quantity of this air. But the fact will foon appear that the air arofe from the decomposition of the water mixed with the vitriolic acid. INFLAMMABLE OF HYDROGEN AIR, being 15 times lighter than common air, it is employed for balloons.

Inflammable air quickly deftroys life, whereas oxygen gas appears to be the very principle of life. It is confiderably lighter than either oxygen or common air. It explodes when it comes into contact with common air, but more effectially with oxygen air, provided any body in actual inflammation be prefent.

D 2

and

and the effect of an addition of matter (if inflammable air be matter) could be no other than to give it an increase of weight.

Fortunately for chemiftry the Honourable Mr. CA-VENDISH, by paffing an electric flock through oxygen air blended with *inflammable air* †, produced WATER. The reduction of the RED LEAD in Dr. PRIESTLEY's experiment was then no longer a matter of furprife. At a certain temperature the INFLAMMABLE AIR overcoming the attraction of the *lead* for OXYGEN divorced it of that principle, and uniting with it formed WATER.

But that no doubt may be entertained on this head, I muft beg leave to relate an experiment which was performed by MEUSNIER before a large affembly of the Academy of Sciences at Paris.

+ 85 grains, by weight, of oxygen air, and 15 grains of inflammable or hydrogen air, produced here precifely 100 grains of WATER. In this experiment caloric is difengaged, and the 85 parts of oxygen and 15 of hydrogen unite, which, being naturally folid fubflances of themfelves, become, if nearly all the caloric be extracted from them, ICE; if lefs, WATER.

THE

THE ANALYSIS

WATER;

Or its feparation into its { Hydrogen, and 2 CONSTITUENT PARTS, { Oxygen.

MEUSNIER'S FAMOUS EXPERIMENT.

He took a GUN-BARREL, into which he put fome thick pieces of IRON-WIRE flattened by the hammer. He weighed the whole with a fcrupulous exactnefs. He then luted the gun-barrel to fecure it from the immediate contact of the fire. It was then placed in a furnace, but fo inclined that water would readily glide down it. He adapted to the upper extremity a funnel containing water, from which it could not efcape into the gunbarrel but drop by drop. This funnel was clofed at the top to avoid any the leaft evaporation of the water. At the lower extremity veffels were adapted to receive any aerial product. To use every precaution these were exhausted of their air.

The

The gun-barrel was now made red hot, and the WA-TER from the funnel passed into it drop by drop.

An afton thing quantity of INFLAMMABLE AIR* was quickly obtained.

Having removed the luting, the gun-barrel with its contents weighed confiderably heavier than before; and the acquired weight of the gun-barrel being added to the weight of the inflammable air thus produced, was precifely the weight of the WATER expended in the procefs: and the IRON-WIRE found in the barrel (the procefs being over) refembled in every refpect iron that has been confumed in oxygen air, that is, it was become an OXYD † OF IRON.

Before we enter upon the main object of this work, it will be necessary also to give the analysis of FIXED AIR.

* This INFLAMMABLE AIR was generated from the hydrogen of the water, which united with the caloric of the furnace in its paffage through the barrel. INFLAMMABLE AIR the French chemifts call HYDROGEN GAS, from the Greek words udwe water, and ynopens to beget.

+ A CALX, which accounts for the oxygen, the other conflituent principle of WATER.

THE

THE ANALYSIS

OF

CARBONIC ACID AIR, OR FIXED AIR;

Or its Separation into, its { CHARCOAL, and 2 CONSTITUENT PARTS, { OXYGEN AIR.

MR. TENANT, of Emanuel College, Cambridge, having procured a glafs tube hermetically fealed at one end, luted it over with clay and fand to prevent the fudden action of the fire. He then introduced into it fome PHOSPHORUS and powdered MARBLE*, and having clofed the open extremity, he applied to the tube a quick heat, and the refult was, when cold,

I. PHOSPHORIC ACID + combined with calcareous earth.

2. PHOSPHORUS combined with the fame earth. And

3. A BLACK SUBSTANCE, which differed in nothing from CHARCOAL made from vegetables.

* If vitriolic acid be poured on marble, FIXED AIR is given out in great abundance. Mr. Tenant therefore affumes this data, that marble contains FIX-ED AIR. As the refidue is vitriolic acid and CALCAREOUS EARTH, marble, is known alfo to contain CALCAREOUS EARTH.

+ Pholphorus and oxygen. The answer to this natural question, Whence this oxygen? is clearly demonstrated over leaf.

If

If VITRIOLIC ACID * be poured on MARBLE, THIS ACID poffeffing a fuperior power of combination or attraction for the *calcareous earth* of the marble, than the *carbonic acid* + has, it unites with the *calcareous earth*, and the *carbonic acid*, becoming difengaged, attracts to itfelf *caloric* \ddagger , and efcapes in the form of gas ||.

MARBLE is therefore a compound of 3 bodies, acid; and CALCAREOUS EARTH.

The theory of this experiment will be now eafily underflood.

At a certain temperature PHOSPHORUS (which is a fimple body) overcoming the attraction of the *charcoal* for *oxygen*, deprives the CARBONIC ACID of its *oxygen*, and becomes, in confequence,

1. PHOSPHORIC ACID §, which unites with the calcareous earth.

* Sulphur and oxygen.

+ Charcoal and oxygen. FIXED AIR is charcoal, oxygen, and CALORIC.

[‡] The CALORIC proceeds in part from the *vitriolie acid*; which acid, if poured on *water*, will almost make it *boiling hot*, to the no fmall aftonishment of perfons unacquainted with chemical operations. Since *two cold bodies*, coming into contact with each other, give out *heat*, CALORIC, we fee, may be in a *dormant* or *neutralized flate*.

|| Viz. CARBONIC ACID GAS, OF FIXED AIR; which is charcoal (carbon), oxygen, and a certain quantity of caloric. Vide p. 23, Note *.

& Phofphorus and oxygen.

The

The phosphoric acid being faturated * with the calcareous earth, we have also,

2. PHOSPHORUS united with calcareous earth. And, 3. The CHARCOAL of the marble is left us in its fim-

ple flate +.

The proof, by fynthefis, that the conflituent principles of FIXED AIR[‡], are *charcoal*, and *oxygen* AIR, is more beautiful, as being eafier underftood. See over leaf.

THE

* If diluted vitriolic acid be poured on marble, an effervescence denoting the extrication of *fixed air* is seen; when the union of the vitriolic acid and calcareous earth is complete, it is faid to be SATURATED, the effervescence now ceasing.

+ The OXYGEN, with which it was before combined, being feparated from it, by the *fuperior attraction* of the PHOSPHORUS.

[‡] We owe our first knowledge of FIXED AIR to Dr. BLACK, but that water absorbed this air upon agitation, and was made Seltzer or Pyrmont water, and that if *iron filings* be put into this acidulated water, it became a chalybeate, we are indebted to the happy industry of Dr. PRIESTLEY.

The reader may, from the above account, doubt whether MARBLE contains FIXED AIR (charcoal, oxygen, and caloric), or only the CARBONIC ACID (charcoal and oxygen). We fee, indeed, water abforbing a large bulk of FIXED AIR. But does not fome portion of its caloric pafs into the cold water, and hence the condenfation (if I may be allowed the expression) of the FIXED AIR; for if a small heat be applied to the aeriated water, it parts with its FIXED AIR. The subject is yet fomewhat obscure. If fulphur be burnt in exygen air (oxygen and caloric), VITRIDLIC ACID is gradually formed from the combination of the fulphur with the oxygen, and the caloric is difengaged. If hydrogen or inflammable air be burnt in oxygen air, the combination of the

hydrogeni

THE SYNTHESIS.

THIS CHARCOAL* Mr. TENANT then burnt in oxygen air, which was converted into an ACID GAS, whole weight equalled the fum of the weights of the charcoal which had been burnt, and the oxygen air employed \dagger .

THIS ACID GAS had all the properties of FIXED AIR. It was readily upon agitation imbibed by water, which acquired the fparkling appearance and tafte of Pyrmont and Seltzer water. This acidulated water diffolved iron filings, and became a perfect chalybeate water. THIS AIR weighed heavier than common air. A candle being put in it, was quickly extingui/hed, and an animal died convul/ed in it.

hydrogen with the oxygen is very rapid, and WATER is formed, and the caloric is fuddenly difengaged: but if VITRIOLIC ACID be poured on WATER, a confiderable quantity of caloric is then alfo difengaged, which feems to prove, that in the condenfation of airs, on their change into folid fubflances, only a portion of their CALORIC is difengaged.

* ANY CHARCOAL would have had the fame effect.

+ FIXED AIR, or the CARBONIC ACID AIR, is composed of 28 parts of charceal to 72 of oxygen air; or, in other words, 144 cubic inches of that air will faturate or take up 28 grains of charceal.

THE

THE ANALYSIS

OF

ADEPS, OR ANIMAL FAT;

Or its feparation into its { Hydrogen, and 2 CONSTITUENT PARTS, { CHARCOAL.

ANIMAL SUBSTANCES give the fame products in diffillation as the *cruciform* * tribe of plants, viz.

ELEMENTS.

		1.	2.	3.	4.	1 5.
1.	WATER,	oxygen,	& hydrogen,		A A MAY	1
2.	O11,		hydrogen,	& charcoal.		
3.	CARBONIC ACID,	oxygen,		& charcoal,		
4.	CHARCOAL, -				27 - 22	
5.	PHOSPHORATED CHARCOAL, -}			charcoal,	& phosphorus.	
6,	AMMONIAC, -	*	hydrogen,			& Azot.

But as these substances contain more *hydrogen* and *azot* than such vegetables, they therefore produce a greater quantity of OIL and AMMONIAC.

That

* From most vegetable substances, excepting the cruciform plants, we obtain, by flow distillation,

E 2

FIRST

FIRST EXPERIMENT.

ENEMEN 1 3.							
I. WATER, 2. OIL, 3. CARBONIC ACID, 4. CHARCOAL.			3. & charcoal (as will be proved). & charcoal.				

or, in other words, we obtain WATER acidulated with CARBONIC ACID, on the furface of which floats ESSENTIAL OIL, —and there remains in the retort unvolatalized by *caloric*, CARBON OF CHARCOAL.

But had the heat at first been confiderable in the furnace, we should have had from the fame materials, instead of WATER,

SECOND EXPERIMENT.

	From the furnace.o			
	1.	1 2.	1 3*	1 4-
I. CARBONIC ACID GAS,	oxygen,		charcoal,	& caloric.
The oxygen under th				
than for hydrogen.	. And inf	tead of oIL,		
A Carl Market Market Market	1.	1 2.	1 3.	1 4.

 HYDROGEN GAS, - | - - | hydrogen, | - - | & caloric. The hydrogen having in this cafe a greater affinity for caloric than for charcoal. And,

3. CHARCOAL.

It is an axiom in chemiftry, that in all its operations nothing is created, but only a new arrangement of parts takes place : for the quantity of matter fill remains the fame after every procefs.

In the SECOND EXPERIMENT we have feen vegetable matter reduced to its primeval elements, HYDROGEN, OXYGEN, and CHARCOAL. If we carefully afcertain the quantity of HYDROGEN and CHARCOAL produced in the first experiment, and compare this quantity with the quantity of HYDROGEN and CHARCOAL produced in the fecond experiment, we shall find a loss or deficiency of these two fimple elements in the produce of the FIRST EXPERI-MENT, which corresponds exactly with the weight of the OIL.

VEGETABLE OIL is composed therefore of hydrogen and charcoal.

I cannot

That ANIMAL OIL OF ADEPS is composed, like ve-GETABLE OIL, of *charcoal* and *hydrogen*, will appear evident from the following *analyfis*, or feparation of ANI-MAL OIL into its conftituent principles.

In the first rectification of animal oil a finall quantity of WATER is formed by the union of the oxygen contained in the air of the diffilling veffel, and the hydrogen of the oil. We can at length, by frequent diffillations, decompose the whole oil, and convert it into WATER (oxygen and hydrogen) and CHARCOAL, and the weights of the CHARCOAL and WATER will be found exactly corresponding with those of the OIL and the oxygen AIR confumed.

I cannot help here observing the use that vegetation is of to animal life as first discovered by Dr. INCENBOUST, in furnishing the atmosphere during the day with abundance of VITAL OF OXYGEN AIR. Dr. PRIESTLEY'S experiments likewise prove that vegetables absorb the NOXIOUS AIR (fixed air) produced from combustion, respiration, and putrefaction; for which discovery he received the thanks of the Royal Society.

Dr. FRANKLIN, in writing to this illustrious experimentalist, fays, "That the vegetable creation should reftore the air, which has been spoilt by the animal part of it, looks like a rational system, and seems to be of a piece with the reft." Having observed the rapid increase that plants had in air fatal to animals (fixed air), he adds, "This seems to prove that fomething is taken from the air."

It now appears that the veffels on the under furface of leaves abforb WATER from the air, which paffing along the capillary tubes of the fuperior furface, by the action of the *fun*, and the influence of *light*, becomes decomposed, and the HYDROGEN of the *water* unites with the *fub/lance* of the plant as one of its principles, while the fuperabundant OXYGEN is thrown out in the form of the PUREST VITAL, or OXYGEN GAS.

But

But should the reader have any remaining doubts on this fubject, he will be convinced by the perufal of the following curious account.

By an arrêt from government the burying ground of the INNOCENTS at PARIS, which had been the common receptacle of a great part of the dead of that city for many centuries, was directed to be removed. It was composed of different burying-places. This name was given to excavations about 30 feet deep, and 20 in breadth, dug in the cemetery of the Innocents, in which were placed in tiers the bodies of the poor, inclosed in their coffins. The neceffity they were under of aggregating together a great number, obliged the men employed in this bufinefs to place the coffins fo near to each other, that thefe graves may be conceived as filled with a mafs of dead bodies, feparated from each other only by flight boards. Each of thefe graves contained about 1500 bodies. When full, the laft row was covered with about a foot of earth, and a new cavity was opened at fome diftance. Each cavity was filled in about three years. The number of the dead, relative to the extent of the church-yard, regulated the re-opening of the fame ground at periods of various extent. The shortest time, however, before an opening was made in the fame fpot was 15 years. Experience

8

perience had taught these grave-diggers that this period was not fufficient for the total destruction of the bodies, whilst it made them acquainted with the change which we are about to describe.

The opening which the French chemists ordered to be first made, was that of a grave which had been filled and closed up for near 15 years. On raising the covers of fome of the coffins, which were in perfect prefervation, we faw, fay they, the bodies enveloped in linen, which marked out the shapes of the different regions; but when these were listed up, there was prefented to us nothing but *shapeles irregular masses of a soft, dustile, whitish substance.*

These masses every where furrounded the bones. They poffeffed little folidity, and yielded to preffure. This fubstance had no unpleasant smell. The grave-diggers had not the smallest repugnance to handle it, and they called this substance, which so much startled the French philosophers, by the term FAT.

After examining feveral bodies with great attention, they found that all the bodies were not equally advanced in this process. In *feveral*, portions of muscular flesh, diffinguished by its fibrous texture and reddish colour, were ftill ftill visible, amid great masses of a WHITE FATTY SUB-STANCE.

In the bodies of women, the exterior part of the cheft often shewed the glandular substance of the breasts, changed into an homogeneous matter of peculiar whitenels, very much refembling SPERMACETI. The face was not recognisable in the greater number of bodies. The various parts of the mouth were not to be diffinguiss. The jaws, separate from each other, were furrounded with various portions of fat, and lumps of the fame matter occupied the cavity of the mouth. The cartilages of the nose underwent a similar alteration. In the place of eyes, the orbits contained only masses of fat; and the ears were changed in a similar manner. The bairy scalp, though altered like the other parts, still retained the hair. The brain was constantly found changed into the fame fubstance as the other organs.

In the *abdomen* there were found irregular maffes of the fame fat of various fizes. In the *thorax* were fmall pieces of a fatty matter, of a reddifh colour; and fometimes there were obferved irregular round maffes, which feemed to be formed of the fat and fibres of the heart.

The

The marrow, alfo, in the center of the cylindrical bones was wholly converted into a very pure fat; it even infinuated itfelf between the bony plates, filling up their interffices.

Although there is no doubt but that the quantity of this matter is larger in the bodies of fuch as have been fat than in those who have been lean, the facts we have mentioned, prove that other parts, besides the cellular texture, and fat it contains, are fusceptible of this alteration. The following observations are decifive with regard to this point. It is to be prefumed, that the greater number of bodies found in this common grave, were, previous to their death, emaciated by difease, and in these the bodies were found *univerfally* converted into fat, which we cannot suppose to have had a previous existence.

Our curiofity was fufficiently roufed, continue thefe chemifts, to extend our refearches into other churchyards. In those where bodies were buried in common graves, we found fimilar appearances. We met with the fatty matter in a fufficient variety of cemeteries to convince us, that the formation of this fingular fubftance was by no means peculiar to the foil in which we had at first observed it, but that it takes place every where,

where

where bodies are deposited in great numbers, close to one another, excluded from the action of external agents, and exposed folely to the effects of their constituent principles.

We could obtain no politive information relative to what became of the bodies after they have been once changed into fat; the oldeft and most experienced gravedigger knew nothing of this matter.

This conversion of the feveral parts of the human body into *true animal fat*, must arife, fays Monf. LAVOISIER, from the difengagement of AZOT, naturally contained in all animal fubstances, leaving behind the *bydrogen* and *carbon*, which are the elements proper for the production of FAT or OIL.

Such are the phenomena taking place during the fpontaneous diffolution of bodies buried in the earth; phenomena heretofore equally unknown and undefcribed, fo that even words were wanting to convey our ideas. The prefent muft merely be confidered as a very imperfect outline of the picture, which pofterity muft fill up and finifh. For this purpofe it will be neceffary to live among the tombs, to follow up a long and repeated examination of various graves, and beftow indefatigable attention on the moft unpleafant, as well as the the most melancholy of all pursuits. But even these observations, which an accident, fortunate for philosophy, created, deferve we think a place among the records of useful science *.

* The juftly celebrated Spanish traveller, the Rev. Mr. TOWNSEND, who unites with the accomplishments of a gentleman, the profoundest erudition, has, we have been informed, buried a cow, which died by accident, in a water meadow at PEWSEY. The grave is but flightly covered with earth, and a constant stream of fresh water continually passes over it.

Should the refult be, the total conversion of the muscular flesh of this cow into *fpermaceti*, or the *fatty fubflance much refembling it*, which is expected to take place in about fix months, we make no doubt, but that the public will be favoured with the theory, and method, of this truly admirable and useful experiment.

The fpermaceti formed by this conversion, will be, probably, worth about four or five pounds.

F 2

ON

ON PUTREFACTION;

OR

THE RESOLUTION OF ORGANIZED MATTER

INTO

ITS CONSTITUENT PRINCIPLES.

PUTREFACTION is the great process appointed by the CREATOR, for the resolution of animal and vegetable fubftances into the elements from which they were first formed. By this process, the oak and the bramble, the cedar and the hyssophies, the oak and the bramble, the cedar and the hyssophies, fruits, whether delicious, or nutritive, or acrid, or poisonous, the most beautiful of the human species, and the most frightful of the other tribes of animals, are all reduced to one common lot: they finally return back to their original and primeval elements*.

* WATER and AIR, fays Sir ISAAC NEWTON, composed of old worn particles and fragments of particles, would not be of the fame texture and nature now as at the beginning, did not the primitive particles of MATTER continue entire, and compose bodies of one and the fame nature and texture in all ages. The changes of corporeal things are to be placed only in the various feparations and new affociations of these permanent particles. OPTICS, p. 376.

This

This refolution of bodies, when philofophically confidered, is equally wonderful with their formation; and is alike governed by *regular* and *invariable laws*. Every plant brings forth its own kind, and every animal its own fpecies. Thefe live, they are nourifhed, and filently haften to decay; they pafs back to their *elementary ftate*, and are *again employed* as the *conflituent parts* of *other vegetables* and *other animals*. Such, with refpect to the material part of the creation, is the amazing circle of LIFE and DEATH! A circle in which nature keeps her fteady rounds, and moves agreeably to laws eftablifhed by the ALMIGHTY.

Vegetable fubftances which confift of HYDROGEN, OXYGEN, and CARBON, maintain for a long while their organifed itructure, and putrefy with difficulty. Having paffed through first the vinous * and then the acetous fermentations,

* The first effect we fee produced on vegetable fubstances which have lost their VITAL PRINCIPLE, is the destruction of the equilibrium, or just union of their three conflituent principles (hydrogen, oxygen, and carbon), by the action, or operation, of heat and moisture. The OXYGEN unites with the CAR-BON, and the fermenting juice is covered on its furface with carbonic acid gas. The specific gravity of the liquor is now confiderably diminished, and if exposed to distillation, it affords a light inflammable fubstance, called ALKOHOL, or SPIRIT OF WINE: which, as we might reasonably expect from the volatilization in great part of the carbon and oxygen, is almost entirely made up of fermentations*, they at length become fubject to the putrefactive ferment +, and the HYDROGEN of the vegetable escapes in the form of bydrogen gas, while the OXYGEN and CARBON evaporate in the form of carbonic acid gas, leaving nothing behind but a finall refiduum of carbon and vegetable earth.

It is different with fubftances containing a portion of AZOT. The equilibrium of parts is foon deftroyed. Hence it is that animal excrements, which contain, like other animal matters, a quantity of AZOT ‡, are added to the elements, capable of putrefaction, to form composts or dunghills.

of the other vegetable principle, hydrogen: for if 8 ounces of SPIRIT OF WINE OF ALKOHOL be burnt in a confined apparatus containing only axygen gas, the product will be 9 ounces of WATER. The ALKOHOL, having in this cafe increased its weight an ounce, must have attracted fomething, and this famething can be nothing elfe but OXYGEN, the base of axygen air, and the CA-LORIC of the axygen air being difengaged, is feen in its active form during the combuffion.

* This fecand flage of fpontaneous decomposition, as it is called, is nothing more than the absorption or imbibing of OXYGEN from the air.

+ When the fpontaneous decomposition is fuffered to proceed beyond the accetous process, then the third state, or PUTREFACTIVE FERMENT, takes place.

‡ The putrefactive process is most eminently perceived in animal bodies. These either putrefy immediately; or, if the putrefaction be preceded by either of the other stages, their duration is too short to be perceived.

The

The addition of AZOT not only accelerates the putrefactive process, but the azot combining with the hydrogen affords a new product, which is AMMONIAC or VOLATILE ALKALI*. Monf. Bertholet has proved, by a variety of experiments, that AMMONIAC is produced by the union of azot and hydrogen, for if the azot in the animal fubstances be difengaged by the action of diluted nitrous acid, NO AMMONIAC will be produced, and in all cases putrifying fubstances furnish AMMONIAC only in proportion to the azot they contain.

The following experiment also fully proves the composition of AMMONIAC.

If AMMONIAC be combined, fays Monf. FOURCROY, with a METALLIC OXYD, the *bydrogen* of the AMMO-NIAC will unite with the *oxygen* of the METALLIC OXYD, and form *water*, whilft the *metal* is revived, and the *azot*, being left free, will unite with the *caloric* and affume the form of a gas or air.

AMMONIAC has a peculiar penetrating odour. In the putrefaction of animal fubftances fometimes AMMONIAC predominates, which is eafily perceived by its fharpnefs

* This compound did not naturally exift in the animal fubftance, but is formed by the combination, in a certain proportion, of two of its conftituent elements.

upon

upon the eyes, and fometimes, as in putrid herrings, the PHOSPHORATED HYDROGEN GAS is most abundant.

PHOSPHORUS is found in almost all animal substances, and in some plants which give indeed a kind of animal analysis.

It is chiefly to AMMONIAC (bydrogen and azot) and PHOSPHORUS diffolved in HYDROGEN GAS, that the fector iffuing from the putrefaction of animal fubflances depends. This vapour is highly hurtful to animal life. When accumulated, if the pick-axe of the grave-digger unfortunately ruptures the coffin, it burfts forth, and oftentimes proves fatal to the fexton, and is feen to affect even perfons at a distance with vertigo, nausea, and uneafinefs. May we not conceive, that a poifon fufficiently fubtle to produce the immediate death of many when it first escapes from the place where it is confined, may even after it is diffufed in the air retain virulence enough to injure the delicate animal fibre? After having obferved the constant dread that grave-diggers have for this poifonous vapour, after having feen the cadaverous paleness of countenance, and other marks of the gradual action of a flow poifon fo evident in the appearance of all men employed much in church-yards, it is impoffible not to believe that the air in their immediate neighbour-

hood

8

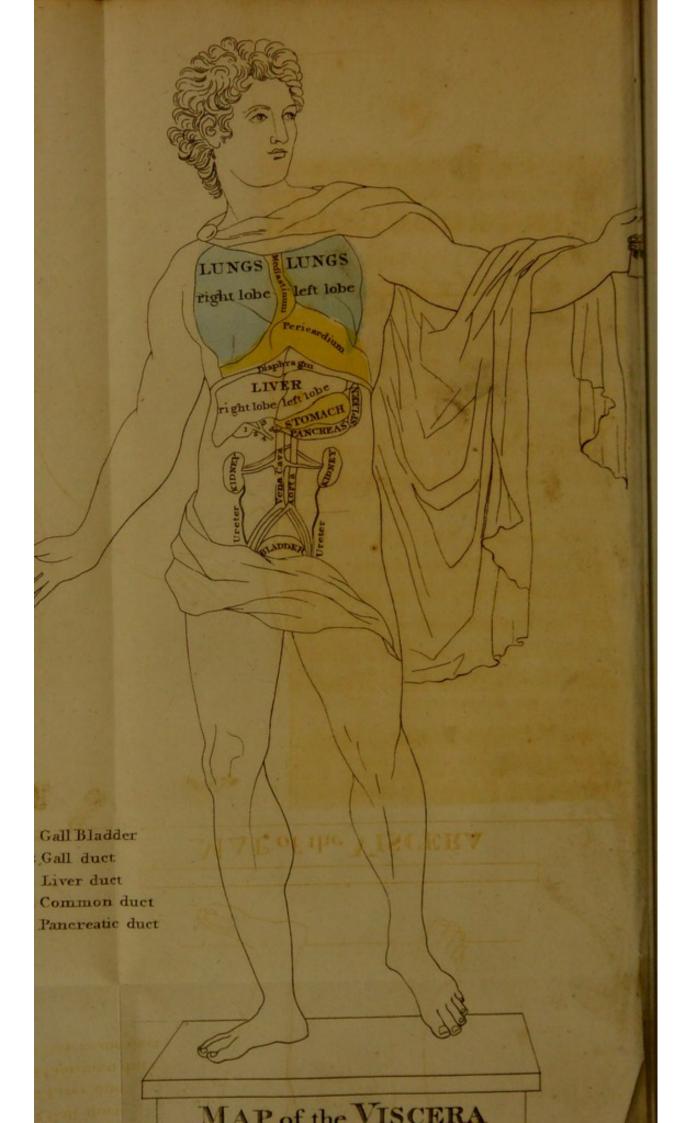
hood muft, in fome measure, injure the health of the inhabitants *.

* The fame fqualid appearance is obferved alfo in perfons who live in places where animal fubfrances are allowed to putrefy. Mr. CAREY, in defcribing the dreadful *fever* which laft fummer prevailed in PHILADELPHIA, and fwept off above 4000 perfons, emphatically fays, " Shall I be pardoned for paffing a centure on those, whose mistaken zeal led them, during the most dreadful frages of this calamity, to crowd our churches, and aid this frightful enemy in his work of destruction ? who, fearful left his prayers and adorations at home would not find acceptance before the Deity, reforted to *churches filled* with bodies, where, with every breath, they inhaled a CONTAGIOUS AIR. To this fingle cause I am bold in afcribing a large proportion of the mortality. I hope," he continues, " the awful lefton fome of our congregations hold forth on this fubject, by a mortality out of all proportion to their numbers, will ferve as a MEMENTO at all future times."

This benevolent gentleman would not furely wifh to prevent perfons from affembling together, effectially in times of calamity, to pay their worfhip to THE SUPREME BEING, from whom every bleffing that we enjoy flows, and on whom we utterly depend; but he fhould rather caution us againft *fimall* churches, and the abominable practice of *burying the dead* in them, and thus converting *the temples of* GoD literally into *bone houfes*.

The parish church of St. LAWRENCE, in the ISLE OF WIGHT, would be crowded, if the congregation confisted of more than 20 perfons; with a flick of a moderate length you may reach to nearly two thirds of its height. MEETING-HOUSES usually carry with them the *fame objection*.

G



INTRODUCTION.

A CONCISE VIEW OF THE WHOLE ANIMAL OECONOMY.

LET us begin with the lefs adorned, but more SOLID PARTS, which fupport and defend the reft.

First, we have a SYSTEM OF BONES, made General Obin a variety of shapes, -in a variety of fizes :-- all respecting the ftrong, that they may bear up the machine, yet light, that they may not weigh us down :--- hollowed with an inward cavity, to contain the moiftening marrow, and perforated with fine ducts, to admit of the nourifhing veffels.

They are larger at their extremities,-and infenfible,-that they may be joined more firmly, and may not be hurt by preffure.

The manner of their articulation is truly admirable, and remarkably various: yet never varied without demonstrating 7

demonstrating fome wife defign, and answering fome valuable end.

Frequently, when two bones are united,—the one is nicely rounded and capped with a fmooth fubftance; the other is fcooped into a hollow of the fame dimenfions to receive it : and both are lubricated with an unctuous fluid to obviate the evil of friction, and to facilitate rotation.

These are connected by LIGAMENTS,—a tough and strong arrangement of fibres, which render, what would otherwise be an elegant, yet useles assessed of parts, a well compacted and manageable SYSTEM.

Observations on particular Parts. The Feet.

The FEET compose the firmest pedestal, infinitely beyond all that statuary can accomplish,—capable of *altering* its *form*,—and *extending* its *fize*,—as different circumstances require.

The undermost part of the heel, and the extremity of the fole, are shod with a TOUGH INSENSIBLE SUBSTANCE: a kind of *natural fandal*, which never wears out, never wants repair; and which prevents an undue compression of the vessels by the weight of the body.

The

The LEGS and THIGHS are like flately co- The Legs and Thighs. Iumns, fo articulated, that they are commodious for walking, and yet adapted for the eafy pofture of fitting.

The RIBS, turned into a regular arch, are gently *The Ribs.* moveable, for the act of refpiration :—they form a *fafe lodgment* for the *lungs* and *heart*, the two most important organs of life.

The BACK-BONE is defigned, not only to The Backfirengthen the body, but to *fhield* the continuation of brain, ufually termed the SPINAL MARROW, an almost infinite affemblage of nerves !

By commodious outlets it transmits these filver cords to different parts of the body.

Had it been a *fingle bone*, the *loins* must have been *inflexible*; to avoid which, it confists of a number of *fmall bones*, which *articulate* together, and are *ftrength-ened* by compact *ligaments*.

By this means it is capable of various inflections, without injuring the cords of life, or diminishing that firength, which is fo much required here.

This peculiarity of structure gives the BACK-BONE the pliancy of an osier, with the firmness of an oak. Such Such a formation in any other of the folids must have occasioned great inconvenience. Here it is unfpeakably useful, a master-piece of creating skill!

The Arms.

The ARMS are exactly proportioned to each other, to preferve the equilibrium of the structure.

These being—the guards to defend,—and the minifters that ferve the whole body,—are fitted for the most diversified and extensive operations :—firm with bone, yet not weighty with stess, and capable of performing all useful motions, they bend inward, and turn outward : they move upward, or downward. They wheel about in whatever direction we please,

The Hands.

To these are added HANDS, terminated by the FINGERS,—not of the *fame length*,—nor of *equal big*nefs,—but in both respects different, which gives more beauty, and far greater usefulnes.

Were they all flefh, they would be weak :--were they one entire bone, they would be utterly inflexible :-but, confifting of various little bones and muscles,--What shape can they not assure !

Being placed at the end of the arm, the fphere of their action is exceedingly enlarged.

Their

Their extremities are an affemblage of the finest nerves, acutely sensible: — which, notwithstanding, are destined to almost incessant employ, and frequently among rugged objects.

For this reason they are overlaid with NAILS, which The Nails: preferve them from any violent injury.

The HAND is the original and univerfal fceptre, which not only reprefents, but afcertains our dominion over all the elements, and over every creature.

To these HANDS we owe those beautiful statues, this melodious clarinet.

By the firength of the HAND the talleft firs fall, and the largeft oaks defcend from the mountain.

Fashioned by the HAND they become a floating warehouse, and carry the productions of art from BRI-TAIN to the remotest corner of the universe.

Though we have not the *firength* of the *horfe*, *fwiftnefs* of the greyhound,—or the quick *fcent* of the *fpaniel*,—yet, *directed* by the *underftanding*, and *enabled* by the HAND, we can, as it were, make them all our own.

These short HANDS have found a way to penetrate the bowels of the earth.

Thefe

These feeble HANDS can manage the wings of the wind,—arm themselves with the violence of thunder, and press into their service the forcible impetuosity of water !

How greatly then are we indebted to our infinitely wife CREATOR, for this distinguishing, this invaluable member!

The Head.

Above all is the HEAD, for the refidence of the brain, rounded to receive, and firm to defend it.

This is foreened from heat, —defended from cold, and at the fame time beautified by the HAIR : —a decoration fo delicate, as no art can fupply ; —fo perfectly light, as no way to encumber the wearer.

While other animals are prone in their afpect, the attitude of man is erect, which is by far the most commodious for profecution of all his extensive defigns. Does it not remind us of our noble original, and our fublime end?

The Countenance. Struck with the grandeur of the fubject, we would fain fet forth all its beauties; but our pencil, which is too faint, cannot correspond with the vivacity of our conceptions. How indeed can any one defcribe with

with due energy-thefe admirable proportions :- thefe features, full of force and dignity, expressing to all beholders the emotions and paffions as they arife in the heart ;- this open and elevated brow :- thefe lively and piercing eyes, eloquent interpreters of the fentiments of the foul;-this mouth, the feat of finiles ;- thefe ears, whofe delicacy catches even the fofteft whifpers !

If you take a still further furvey of THIS BEAUTI- Observations FUL EDIFICE ;- the prodigious number of its parts, - of the Body. their furprifing diversity, -admirable construction, -wonderful harmony,-and infinite art, difplayed in the distribution of them,-it will throw us into fuch an ecftafy, as we shall no fooner recover from, than complain of our want of sufficient inclination and ability to admire fuch MARVELLOUS EXCELLENCY.

Here are ARTERIES, the rivers of our little The Arteriet. world, that, ftriking out as they go into numberlefs small canals, visit every freet, yea every apartment, in the vital city.

They are not, like feveral of the veins, near the furface, but placed at a sufficient depth, and thereby are more fecure from external injuries.

b 2

The

on other Parts

The ARTERIES also communicate by collateral branches with each other; fo that if any thing block up or firaiten the direct paffage, the current, by diverting to this new channel, eludes the impediment, flows on, and foon regains its wonted courfe.

The Pulje.

The blood thrown from the heart *dilates* inftantly the ARTERIES, whofe fibres by their *irritability*, or *elaftic power*, *react* on the blood: by which means as they propel it onward, they *vibrate* against the finger, and much affist the physician in the discovery and cure of difeases.

The Vein:.

The extreme branches of ARTERIES terminate in VEINS, which may be confidered as uniting again into larger branches; then again into branches ftill larger, and fo on continually, till at laft they form one large pipe or trunk, which reconveys the blood to the heart.

The Diffinction betwixt a Vein and an Artery.

The ARTERIES are composed of feveral principal membranes placed on each other. One of these is highly elastic.

The VEINS, not being defigned to exercise the fame function as the arteries, want this elastic coat, and

and the texture of the reft is confiderably *flighter*; fuch an *exact æconomift* is nature amidft *all her liberality*!

At the root of the ARTERIES, and in the inner part *The Values*, of the VEINS are placed little SLUICES or VALVES, which by finking, and rifing again, *open*, and *fhut* the canal.

These are found only where the blood is constrained to climb, for where the ascent ceases, they cease also.

In the centre of the breaft, between two fpungy The Heart, maffes, known by the name of THE LUNGS, is depofited a flefhy and hollow pyramid, called the HEART. This pyramid has its apex turned towards the left fide, and is the MAIN SPRING of the animated machine.

The ramifications of the BRONCHIA, or WIND-PIPE, which are difperfed throughout the LUNGS, *The Lungu* carry thither the *vivifying air*, which, by acting on *their fpungy mafs*, opens, dilates, and extends them, and by that means facilitates the courfe of the blood.

Such

General Obferwations ou the Organs performing the Circulation of the Blood.

Such indeed are the admirable organs defined for the circulation of the blood. But how greatly does this imperfect fketch fall fhort of the reality! How incapable are thefe outlines of expressing the beauties of this noble fubject!

There is in the confideration of the organs performing the circulation of the blood, an air of grandeur that feizes forcibly on the mind, and penetrates it with the higheft admiration.

Far less magnificent in its plans, less skilful in the execution of them, HYDRAULICS offer us but faint images of this miracle, in those machines, by means of which water is distributed into every quarter of a great city.

The works of the CREATOR must be compared to the *emanations* of the fame INFINITE MIND. Ever like himfelf, HE has impressed on all *his* productions a character of nobleness and excellence, which demonftrate their *divine original*.

But what are those excellent discoveries *philosophy* has made, compared with the beauties that are still *concealed* from our view! The gloom of night veils many important truths concerning the animal body, and you are defirous of feeing it chased away. Will the the dawn of that day ere long gild the horizon of the learned world? or is the time of its breaking forth upon us yet afar off?

The GLANDS are an affemblage of tortuous vef- The Glands. fels, complicated with feeming confusion, yet perfectly regular.

We cannot as yet *penetrate* into the *myflery* of sE-CRETION; all that we know is, that those fluids faid to be *fecerned* are not *abfolutely contained within the blood*, any more than the *peach*, *nectarine*, or *other fruits*, are principles *filtered* from the earth, and water, which nourish the tree.

Neverthelefs as the *feven notes* of mulic *differently* combined, and the *twenty-four letters*, form the whole of *harmony*, and *language*, fo may all thefe fluids arife from the *change* of *combination* of *primitive parts*, by a machinery that no chemist may ever be able perfectly to imitate.

But if we cannot unlock the whole of these fublime operations, we shall at least fee enough to excite our admiration; and, from the state of the already given of SOME LATE CHEMICAL DISCO-VERIES, and the view I am about to take of THE AGENCY AGENCY OF OXYGEN AIR IN THE ANI-MAL BODY, we may yet entertain fome feeble hope, that a glimmering of light will, in this age of inveftigation, be darted on these fubtle and hitherto impenetrable fubjects.

The Nerves.

We have NERVES, which fhoot out their fibres from the brain, and when remote from their fource are *furprifingly minute*,—which *fet the mufcles to work* at the command of the will,—and diffufe *fenfation* throughout the body,—and upon any imprefion from without give *all needful intelligence* to the foul.

The Membranes. We have MEMBR ANES, thin and flexible coverings,—to enwrap the flefhy parts,—to connect fome, —and form a feparation between others.

The Muscles. We have MUSCLES, composed of the finest fibrils, yet endued with incredible strength;—fashioned after a variety of patterns, but all in the highest taste for elegance and use. These execute their functions as quick as lightning.—Were we to remove mountains, we could not be more astonished, than that this arm, these fingers should obey the order of the will. 3 To turn the fcrew, or work the lever, is laborious and wearifome. But we work the vertebræ of the neck, with all their appendant parts; we advance the leg with the whole incumbent body; we rife, we fpring from the ground; and though fo great a weight is raifed, we meet with no difficulty or fatigue.

That all this fhould be effected without any toil, by a bare act of the will, is very furprifing. But that it should be done, even while we are entirely ignorant of the manner in which it is performed, is most astonishing !

Who can play a fingle tune upon the fpinnet, without learning the difference of the keys? Yet the mind touches every fpring of the human machine, with the most masterly skill, though she knows nothing at all of the nature of her instrument, or the process of her operation.

More than two hundred reins are put into her hands; yet fhe manages all, conducts all, without the leaft perplexity or irregularity. Rather with a promptitude, a confiftency, and fpeed, that nothing elfe can equal !

We have FAT, an uncluous fluid contained in ve- The Fat. ficles, which have the appearance, if viewed through a microfcope, of a clufter of grapes.

This

This *flanks* and *fortifies* our mulcles like a ftrong baltion, *fupports* and *warms* them like a foft pillow. —In other places they *fill up* the vacuities, and *fmooth* the irregularities of the flefh.—*Inwardly*, they fupple the machine for motion; *outwardly*, they render it finooth and graceful.

The Skin.

The SKIN is a curious furtout which covers the whole, formed of the moft delicate net-work, whofe mefhes are minute, and whofe threads are multiplied, even to a prodigy; the mefhes are fo minute, that nothing paffes them, which is difcernible by the eye; though they *difcharge*, every moment, myriads and myriads of fuperfluous incumbrances*. Thefe threads are fo multiplied, that neither the point of the fmalleft needle, nor the infinitely finer lance of a gnat, can pierce any part, without drawing blood, and caufing an uneafy fenfation. Confequently, without wounding, by fo fmall a puncture, both a *nerve* and a *vein!*

The Uses of the other Parts of the Body.

But a course of inceffant action must exhaust the folids, and waste the fluids, and unless both be properly recruited, the machine would be destroyed.

* The perfpirable fluid is fuppofed to be, 2 parts FIXED AIR, and I part AZOTIC AIR; and 3dly, WATER impregnated with different Jaline matters.

For

For this reason our body is furnished with the OR-GANS, and endued with the power of NUTRITION.

We have TEETH, tefts of heat and cold, the fore- The Teethe most, thin and sharp, to bite afunder the food; -the fide teeth for the purpose of tearing ; - and the hindermoft, broad and ftrong, indented with fmall cavities, the better to grind into pieces what is transmitted to them.

Were the TEETH, like other bones, covered with the periofteum, chewing would give much pain. Were they quite naked, they would foon decay and perifh. To guard against both, they are overlaid with a neat ENAMEL, harder than the bone itfelf, which gives no pain in chewing, and yet fecures them from various injuries.

The LIPS prevent the food from flipping out of The Lips. the mouth, and, affisted by the tongue, return it to the grinders.

While they do this in concert with the CHEEKS, The Cheeks. they fqueeze a thin liquor from the adjacent glands. This moistens the food, and prepares it for digestion.

When the mouth is inactive thefe glands are near- The Salivaly closed; but when we speak or eat, their moisture being then neceffary, is expressed as needs require.

ry Glands.

C'2

But

The Gullet.

But the food could not defcend merely by its own weight, through a narrow and clammy paffage into the ftomach.

Therefore to effect this, *fibres* both *firaight* and *circular* are provided. The *former* enlarge the cavity, and give an eafy admittance. The *latter*, clofing behind the defcending aliment, prefs it downward.

The Windpipe. But before the food enters the gullet, it must of neceffity *pafs* over the orifice of the WIND-PIPE : whence it is in danger of falling upon the lungs, which might occasion instant further for the second

To obviate this, a MOVEABLE LID is placed, which when the fmallest particle advances, is *pulled* down and *shut close*, but as foon as it is fwallowed, is again let loofe and stands open.

Thus the important pass is always made fure against any noxious approaches; yet left free for the admisfion of air, and for respiration.

The Stomach.

The food defcending into the STOMACH, is not yet ready for the bowels. Therefore that great receiver is ftrong to bear, and fitted to detain it, till it is properly wrought into the fmootheft pulp by the folvent power of the GASTRIC JUICE, a fluid fecreted in the ftomach itfelf.

From

From hence it is discharged by a gentle force, and Of the Intely tinal Canal. paffes gradually into the intellines.

Near the entrance of this canal are THE DUCTS of the PANCREAS and GALL-BLADDER, which being flimulated by the chyme*, occasions their bladder. respective glands to pour forth their falutary juices.

The Pancres as and Gall-

The PANCREAS is connected with the SPLEEN, The Spleen: which, as the ftomach gets filled, becomes preffed thereby, and in confequence pours into this gland a greater quantity of blood, to be changed into the pancreatic juice.

The GALL-BLADDER is attached to the The Liver. LIVER, and is the refervoir to detain the bile, which purges the inteftines, and blends the oil and aqueous parts into one homogeneous mass.

It is furnished with a VALVE of a very peculiar nature, namely of a *fpiral form*; through which the deterfive liquid can only gently ooze. Admirable conftructions, which give the needful fupply, as occafion may require, and no more !

* A term used to express the aliment when diffolved in the ftomach.

The

The nutriment then purfues its way through the mazes of THE INTESTINES,

The Plaits of the Inteftines. Had these been itrait or short, the food could not have refigned a fufficient quantity of its nourishing particles: Therefore it is artfully *convolved*, and filled with numberless *folds* or *plaits*, and of *great length*.

The Villous Coat of the Inteflines.

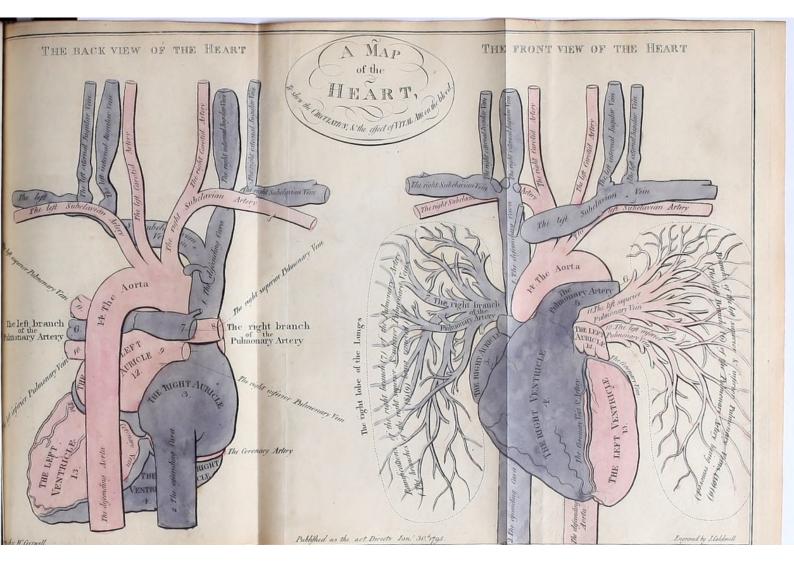
Along the fides of this winding paffage, countlefs multitudes of MINUTE VESSELS protrude themfelves, and abforb the nutritious juices.

The Muccus Glands of the Inteffines. As the aliment proceeds, it is more and more drained of its nutritious juices.—GLANDS are therefore posted in proper places to discharge a lubricating fluid. These are smaller, or fewer, in and near the stomach, because there the aliment is most enough: whereas in the bowels, remote from the stomach, they are either multiplied or enlarged.

The Lasteals.

The *chyle* drawn off by the LACTEALS is carried through millions of tubes, whofe perforation is too fine even for the microfcope to difcover. To this it is owing that nothing enters the blood, but what is capable of paffing through the *fineft* veffels.

It





xxiii

It is then lodged in feveral commodious cells (the The Meferiteric Glands. GLANDS of the MESENTERY) and there mixed with a thin diluting lymph, which makes it more apt to flow.

Here it is conveyed to THE COMMON RE- Receptacu-CEPTACLE and mounts through a PERPEN- The Thoracic DICULAR TUBE to be poured into the LEFT Duet. SUBCLAVIAN VEIN *. There it mixes with the clavianVein. blood, and loses the name of chyle.

lum Chili. Theleft Sub-

From THIS VEIN the new blood paffes into the The Vena Cava Supe . UPPER BRANCH of the PRINCIPAL TRUNK risr. of VEINS †, which carries it towards the heart.

It then paffes into the RIGHT AURICLE ‡ of The right Auricle of the heart, which opens at its approach, and, by closing the Heart. immediately, forces it into the RIGHT VENTRI-The right Ventricles. CLE ||, which is dilated to receive it.

The VENTRICLE inftantly contracts itfelf (the value, with which it is furnished, raising itself to

* Vide the engravings of the heart.

- + Vide figure (1).
- ‡ Vide figure (3).
- || Vide figure (4).

oppofe

The Pulmonary Artery. oppose the reflux into the auricle); and the blood is compelled to pass into THE GREAT ARTERY *; which is appointed to carry it to the lungs.

The PULMONARY ARTERY, which is fubdivided into two trunks †, which pass to the right and left lobes composing the LUNGS (its value preventing the reflux into the heart), by contracting, drives the blood into every part of that organ.

The Air Cells of the Lungs. In the *fpungy cells* of this amazing laboratory, the blood imbibes the *oxygen portion* of the external air, and affumes, in confequence, a more brilliant colour \ddagger .

The left Auricie. The 4 PulmonaryVeins: Thus improved, it enters THE LEFT AURI-CLE of the heart || by the four PULMONARY VEINS §, and, in proportion to the oxygen air contained within the blood, the LEFT AURICLE #

* Vide figure (5), plate 11.

+ Vide figures (6), (7), in plate 2. The right pulmonary branch is removed.

‡ This is proved page 70 of this work.

|| Vide figure (12).

§ Vide figures (8), (9), (10), and (11). The two right pulmonary veins are reprefented in plate z. the two left being removed.

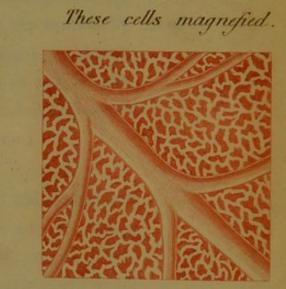
ot

4 Vide figure (12).

3

Two small portions of the Lungs to shew,

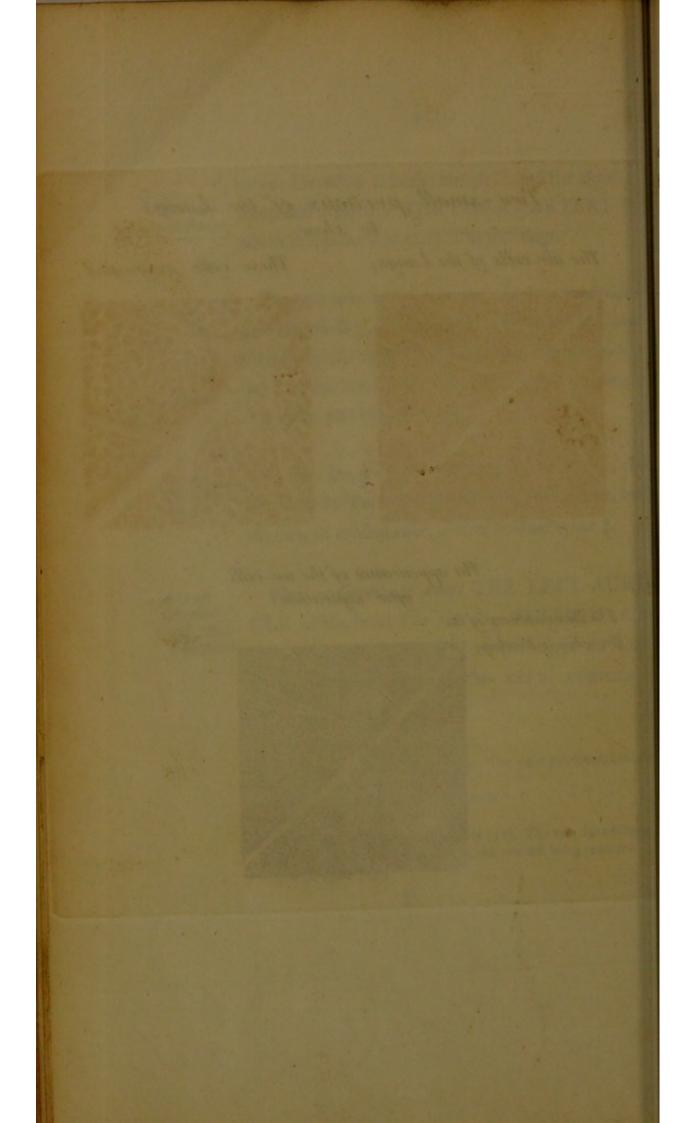
The air-cells of the Lungs;



The appearance of the air-cells after expiration .

The Ramifications of the Bronchia.or Windpipe.





of the heart, obedient to the ftimulus, contracts, and forces it into THE LEFT VENTRICLE *:

XXV

The left Ventricle.

This LATTER, by contracting itfelf, pushes the blood into the AORTA +, which, by continually *The Anta* dividing and fubdividing itfelf, distributes its balfamic liquor to all the parts of the body, in order to promote their *fupport* or growth,—occasion different fecretions,—and distribute the animal heat \$\$.

By this aftonifhing mechanifm, and dependence on the vital principle in the air, the powerful energy of the heart, feconded by that of the arteries, tranfmits the blood to the most remote parts of the body, notwithstanding the refistance which gravity, friction, and many other circumstances make to it in its courfe.

The large muscles of the arm or of the thigh are foon wearied: a day's labour, or a day's journey, exhaufts their ftrength. But the heart toils whole weeks, whole months, nay years, unwearied: is equally a ftranger to intermiffion and fatigue.

The HEART receiving the diffending and flimu-

Vide figure (13) in the plate.
† Vide figure (14).
‡ Vide fect. vii. page \$1.

lating

lating power of the BLOOD, contracts on it, and in one minute, fuch is its amazing force, it propels, fays Baron HALLER, fifty-one pounds of blood through tubes of different dimensions; which if measured out, would extend to beyond 149 feet. In a healthy perfon it contracts not much less than 5000 times in an hour, perpetually in the same order, and never with fatigue.

The PULSE arifes from the *dilatation* and *contraction* of the ARTERIES, which in fome measure correspond with *those* of the HEART.

Impelled by the AORTA (for its *valve* prevents the reflux into the heart) part of the blood fhoots upwards to the head; part rolls through the whole body. But how fhall a ftream divided into myriads of channels be *brought back* to its fource?

For this purpose the allwife CREATOR has connected the extremities of all the ARTERIES with the beginning of the VEINS; fo that the fame force, which darts the blood through the former, helps to drive it through the latter.

The Vena Cawa Suptrior and Inferior.

The blood entering into the right auricle by the two opposite currents of the VENA CAVA SUPE-RIOR

xxvii

RIOR and INFERIOR *, that the ftreams may not clafh, a FIBROUS EXCRESCENCE interposes, which, like a projecting pier, breaks the ftroke of each, and throws both into their *proper receptacle* +.

Thus is the blood *re-conducted* to the great ciftern, and thence played off afresh, first THROUGH THE LUNGS, and then THROUGH THE BODY.

We fee even from this imperfect furvey, that man is a very complex machine.

In it there is a *peculiarity* which claims particular Two peculiar diffinnotice,—a power which defies all human ingenuity guifbing Excellencies in and imitation, and diffinguifhes the natural from any the Animal Machine.

As our bodies are composed of flexible materials, 1. Self Refloration.

- * Vide figures (1) (2) in the plate.
- + Namely, the right auricle.

d 2

power

XXVIII

power neceffary for its performing all the functions requifite in a healthy flate, fhould be provided alfo with other powers, whereby the hurts, and deviations from a healthy condition, might be amended and reftored.

Were there not fuch a power in the body, we could fcarce arrive at full age in any other than a disfigured condition, and the lofs of the due action of many parts. But our CREATOR has kindly provided, that the body, upon any wound received, fhould fupply a cement, whereby the divided parts are again united, or throw out granulations, and the breach is healed up. Thus a broken bone is made firm again by a callus; a dead part is feparated and thrown off; noxious juices are driven out by fome of the emunctories; a redundancy is removed by fome fpontaneous difcharge; a bleeding naturally ftops of itfelf; and a great lofs of blood from any caufe, is, in fome meafure, compenfated by a contracting power in the vafcular fyftem, which accommodates the capacity of the veffels to the quantity contained. Thus the flomach gives information when the fupplies have been expended; reprefents with great exactnefs the quantity and the quality of what is wanted

wanted in the prefent flate of the machine; and, in proportion as fhe meets with neglect, rifes in her demand, urges her petition with a louder voice, and with more forcible arguments; and for its protection, the animal body is made capable of refifting heat and cold in a very wonderful mauner, and preferves an equal temperature * in a burning and in a freezing atmosphere.

There is a ftill farther excellence or fuperiority in the natural machine, yet more aftonifhing, more beyond all human comprehension, namely, a power to *perpetuate*, as well as to *preferve* itself.

A dead ftatue, a painted fhadow on a canvas, or, 2. The Continuation of perhaps, a little brazen clock-work, is the fupreme the Species. pride of the art of man, his highest excellence and boaft.

On the other hand, how glorious and fkilful an artificer would he be called, could he but make two of thefe pieces of clock-work, and fo contrive the hidden fprings and motions within them, that they fhould perpetuate their kind, and thus continue

* Vide fect. x. page 96.

the

the fame fort of clocks in more than a thousand fucceffions down to the present day.

Such is the workmanship of GoD! Such the amazing power of his will! Such the long reach of his forefight, who has long ago guarded against all possible deficiencies; who has provided energy in nature sufficient to replenish the world with plants and animals to the end of time, by the wondrous contrivance of his creation, and the laws he then ordained.

Not all the united powers of human nature, nor a council of the niceft artificers, with all their enginry and fkill, can even form a fimple goofe-quill or a tulip. Yet man can produce a man. Admirable effect, yet artlefs caufe ! A poor, limited, inferior agent ! The plant and the brute in this matter are *bis* rivals and *bis* equals too.

The human parent and the parent bird form their own images with equal fkill, but are confined by a kind of divine patent each to his own work. So the iron feal transfers its own figure to the wax with as much exactnefs and curiofity as the golden one: both can transfer only their own figure.

Perhaps there is not a lily or a butterfly now in the

15

¢.

F

F

F

the world, but has gone through fix thousand anceftors; and yet the work of the last parent is exquisitely perfect in shape, in colour, and in every perfection of beauty: but it is all owing to the FIRST CAUSE.

Who can know and confider, fays the celebrated Dr. HUNTER, the thousand evident proofs of the aftonishing art of THE CREATOR, in forming and fustaining an animal body fuch as ours, without feeling the most pleasing enthusias ? Can we feriously reflect upon this awful fubject, without being almost loft in adoration? without longing for another life after this, in which we may be gratified with the highest enjoyment, which our faculties and nature feem capable of, the feeing and comprehending the whole plan of THE CREATOR, in forming the animal body, and in directing all its operations? The man who is really an anatomist, yet does not fee and feel what I have endeavoured to express in words, whatever he may be in other respects, must certainly labour under a dead palfy in one part of his mind. Milton could look upon the fun at noon-day without feeing light: but the nerves of that organ were insensible.

5

But

xxxii

Of the five Senfes.] But farther. The great CREATOR has made us an *invaluable prefent* of the SENSES, to be the *inlets* of *innumerable pleafures*, and the *means* of the *most invaluable advantages*.

The Eye.

The EYE, in its elevated flation, commands the most enlarged prospects.

Confifting only of *gelatinous fluids*, enclofed within coats, it fhews us all the graces and glories of nature.

How wonderful, that an image of the hugeft mountains and the wideft landfcapes, fhould enter the fmall PUPIL! that the rays of light fhould paint on the OPTIC NERVE, paint in an initant of time, paint in their trueft colours and exacteft lineaments, every fpecies of external objects!

The EYE is fo tender, that the flighteft touch might injure the delicate frame.

It is guarded, therefore, with peculiar care, entrenched deep, and barricadoed round with bones.

As the fmalleft fly might incommode its polifhed furface, it is *farther protected* by two fubftantial CURTAINS.

The Eyelids.

In fleep, when there is no occasion for the fense,

but

XXXIII

but a necessity to guard the organ, the curtains clefe of their own accord.

At other times, if danger threaten, they fly tagether as quick as thought.

. They are lined with an extremely fine membrane, moift with its own dew.

Its BRISTLY PALISADES ward off the fweat of The Eyethe brow, and moderate the too ftrong impreffions of the light.

As in our waking hours we have almost inceffant need for thefe little orbs, they run upon the fineft CASTORS, rolling every way with the utmost eafe; The Muscles which circumstance, added to the flexibility of the neck, renders our two eyes as ufeful as a thoufand.

of the Eye.

The EAR confifts of an outward porch and an The Ear. inner room.

The PORCH, fomewhat prominent from the head, is of a cartilaginous fubftance, and wrought into Sinuous cavities.

Thefe, like circling bills, collect the wandering undulations of the air, and transmit them with a vigorous impulse to the finely stretched membrane of the DRUM.

This

XXXIV

This is expanded upon a circle of bones, over a polifhed reverberating cavity. It is furnished with BRACES that firain or relax, as the found is faint or strong.

The HAMMER and the ANVIL, the winding LA-BYRINTH and the founding GALLERIES, thefe and other species of mechanism, all instrumental to hearing, are inexpreffibly curious.

Amazingly acute muft be the AUDITORY NERVES, fince they answer the smallest tremors of the atmofphere, and diftinguish their most subtle variations, even when combined.

These cords, turned by an Almighty hand, and fpread through the echoing chambers, receive all the impreffions of found, and propagate them to the brain.

The's give the existence to the charms of music, and still nobler charms of speech.

The EYE is useles amidst the gloom of night; but the EAR hears through the darkeft medium.

The EYE is on duty only in our waking hours; but the EAR is always acceffible.

As there are concuffions of the air, which are difcernible

XXXV

difcernible only by the inftruments of HEARING, fo there are *odoriferous particles* wafted in the air, which are perceivable only by the SMELL.

The Smell.

The NOSTRILS are wide at the bottom, that more effluvia may enter;—narrow at the top, that when entered they may act more firongly.

The ftreams that exhale from fragrant bodies, are fine beyond imagination.

Microfcopes that fhew thousands of animals in a drop of water, cannot bring one of these to our fight. Yet fo exquisite are the OLFACTORY NERVES, that they arrest the vanishing fugitives. They imbibe all the roaming perfumes of the spring, and make us banquet even on the *invisible dainties* of nature,

Another capacity for pleafure our bountiful CRE-ATOR has beflowed, by granting us the power of TASTE.

This is circumftanced in a manner fo benign and wife, as to be a ftanding plea for *temperance*, which fets the finest edge on the taste, and adds the most poignant relish to its enjoyments.

e 2

Tafte.

XXXVI

Touch.

To all thefe, as a most necessary supplement, is added the fenfe of FEELING.

The crowning gift however, which augments the The Mind. benefits accruing from all the fenfes, is REASON.

Of the Superiority of other Animals.

After having admitted, in its fulleft extent, Man above every fair comparison that can be made between man and the most perfect of the other animals, acknowledging that both have bodies of matter organized in many respects alike; that the bodies of both are made up of bones, mufcles, and blood-veffels, organs of respiration, circulation and digestion; that both have brain and nerves apparently of the fame fubftance and texture; that in both, those are the organs of will, of fenfation, and of motion; that both poffels five fenfes of the fame nature, and have a refemblance in many of their appetites and inclinations; after all those concessions, the internal faculties of the most intelligent of the brute creation will be found, upon a just estimation, at a prodigious distance beneath those of men.

> The actions of the one feeming to proceed from the impulse of fome want, the incitement of fome appetite,

xxxvii

petite, or fome controlling fpring within them, which obliges them to perform the fame thing in the fame manner; fo that all their boafted works; the labours of every fpecies, and every individual of the fpecies, are as uniform as if they had been all caft in the fame mould. This appears in their nefts, in their cells, for all their works which aftonifh us, are formed by an *inevitable neceffity*, like *the growing* of a *plant*, or *the cryftallization* of a *falt*.

One race of the most intelligent species never improves upon a former, nor one individual upon another.

At the end of the elephant's long life, what does he know that he did not know at the beginning? What does the young elephant learn from the experience of his father?

Even attention to their young, the most universal and most amiable part of the character of irrational animals, feems independent of fentiment and reflection, and to proceed from the fame blind impulse which prompts them to build fuch a kind of nest and fit fuch a time on their eggs; for after a short period

XXXVIII

period those young are entirely ⁿeglected, and no trace of affection, or the fmallest tender recollection, seems any longer to subsist between the parent and the offspring.

How different is this from the fenfation of the human species? where the father and mother feel their youth reftored, and their existence multiplied in their children, whom they endeavour to turn from the allurements of folly, and by creating in their minds a defire of knowledge and useful attainments, they fave from the wretchedness of vacancy, and contempt, attendant upon ignorance; who encourage their exertions, support them under disappointment, whose chief happiness depends on the prosperity of their offspring, and who feel the approach of age without standards, while the evening of their lives is brightened by the rising reputation of their children.

Sometimes with a ftrong and harmonious voice, man is found celebrating, in a poem, the virtues of a bero.

At other times, by a firoke of the pencil, he changes a dull and flat canvass into a charming perspective.

Here do we fee him, with the chiffel and graver in his hand, animating the marble, and giving life to brafs.

There

XXXIX

There with the plummet and square, erecting a magnificent palace.

Now do we behold him, by the affiftance of a microscope of his own invention, discovering new worlds, amidst invisible atoms, or penetrating the secret exercise and structure of a particular organ.

At other times, by changing this *microfcope* into a *telefcope*, he *pierces* into the heavens, and there contemplates *Saturn* and *his Ring*.

Returning home, he prescribes Laws to these celestial bodies, describes their paths, measures the earth, and weighs the sun.

Afterwards, directing his attention towards the more ufeful fludy of organized beings, he dives into the laws of the animated fibre, examines the relations of different parts, and by an attentive view of their various perfections, he fees a chain formed which comprehends the whole.

But the most perfect mark of the greatness of man, and of his high exaltation above other animals, is the commerce he holds with his CREATOR.

Wrapped in the thickeft darkness, the rest of the animal creation are ignorant of the hand that formed them.

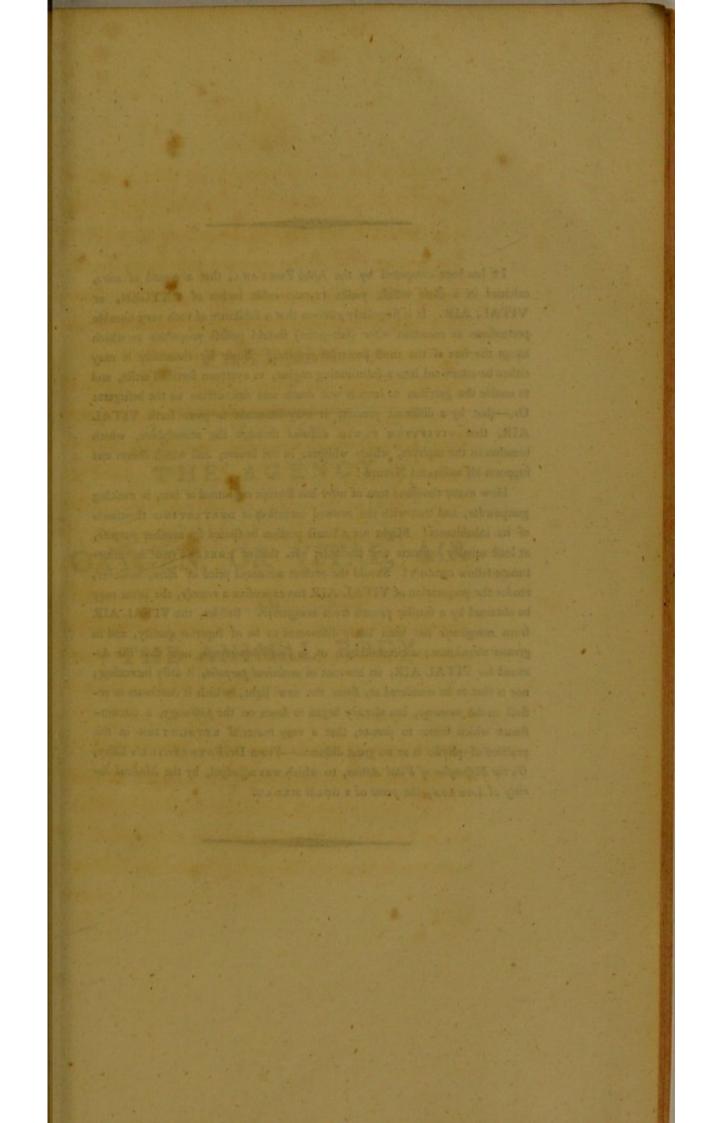
They

They enjoy an existence, but cannot trace the AUTHOR of life.

Man alone foars to GOD the principle, and proftrate at the foot of the throne of the ALMIGHTY, he adores with the profoundeft fentiments of veneration, and with the most lively gratitude, the INEF-FABLE GOODNESS that created him.

Having taken this *bafty furvey* of the ANIMAL ECONOMY, we now proceed to *the more particular* confideration of the relation we fland in with respect to the EXTERNAL AIR, and fhall afterwards humbly attempt to disclose THE CAUSE of VITAL and INVO-LUNTARY ACTION.





It has been computed by the Abbé FONTANA, that a pound of nitre, calcined in a clofe veffel, yields 12,000 cubic inches of OXYGEN, or VITAL, AIR. It is fingularly curious that a fubflance of fuch very humble pretentions as common nitre (falt-petre) fhould poffels properties on which hangs the fate of the moft powerful empires! Since by chemiftry it may either be converted into a fulminating engine, to overturn fortified cities, and to enable the garrifon to launch out death and deftruction on the befiegers: Or,—that by a different procefs, it may be made to pour forth VITA'L AIR, that VIVIFYING FLUID diffufed through the atmosphere, which breathes in the zephyrs, which whispers in the breeze, and which cheers and fupports all animated Nature !

How many thousand tons of nitre has Europe confumed of late, in making gunpowder, and that with the avowed intention of DESTROYING thousands of its inhabitants ! Might not a fmall portion be fpared for another purpole, at least equally humane and laudable, viz. that of PRESERVING an unfortunate fellow creature ! Should the prefent advanced price of mitre, however, render the preparation of VITAL AIR too expensive a remedy, the latter may be obtained by a fimilar process from manganese. Befides, the VITAL AIR from manganele has been lately discovered to be of superior quality, and in greater abundance; a circumstance of no fmall importance, now that the demand for VITAL AIR, on account of medicinal purpofes, is daily increasing; nor is that to be wondered at, fince the new light, which it continues to reflect on the acconomy, has already began to dawn on the pathology, a circumfance which feems to denote, that a very material REVOLUTION in the practice of physic is at no great distance .- From Dr. FOTHERGILL's Effay, On the Sufpension of Vital Action, to which was adjudged, by the Medical Society of LONDON, the prize of a GOLD MEDAL.

PART II.

THE AGENCY

OF

OXYGEN, OR VITAL, AIR

IN

THE ANIMAL BODY.

Aera nunc igitur dicam, qui corpore toto innumerabiliter privas mutatur in horas. Semper enim quodeunque fluit de rebus, id omne aeris in magnum fertur mare, qui nifi contra corpora retribuat rebus recrectque fluentis, omnia jam refoluta forent, et in aera verfa. Haud igitur ceffat gigni de rebus, et in res precidere affidue, quoniam fluere omnia conftat.

LUCRET.

SECT. L.

To fhew "THAT AIR IS ABSOLUTELY NECESSARY FOR THE PRESERVATION OF LIFE," many have been the animals that idle curiofity has tortured in the prifon of a receiver. We fhall, from a thoufand inftances, produce that of the *wiper*, as it is known to be a reptile exceedingly tenacious of life, and as we fhall feel but little compafiion for its fufferings.

Mr. Boyle took a new caught viper, and fhutting it up in a finall receiver of an air pump, he exhaufted the air. At firft the reptile began to fwell, it then moved up and down as if in queft of air, and after a while foamed, leaving the foam flicking to the fides of the glafs. It continued in this flate 23 hours, and appeared by its pofture, even after the lapfe of two hours, lifelefs. But upon the air being admitted, the viper opened and clofed its mouth, and continuing thefe alternate motions for a few feconds, it ftill argued fome remains of life. Other creatures, in the exhaufted receiver, foon grow convulfed and die *.

* Why fome animals are more tenacious of life than others, will hereafter be explained. Vide the Section on the Laws of the Nervous System.

H

SECT

SECT. II.

As in this inflance AIR is abfolutely neceffary for the continuance of life, "so is a due supply of it in-DISPENSABLE."

The foubah, or viceroy of Bengal, dying in the month of April, in the year 1756, he was fucceeded by his adopted fon SUR RAJA AL DOWLAH, a young man of the most violent passions, without faith, principle, or fortitude.

In the month of *May*, he caufed the English factory at CASSIMBUZAR to be invested, and invited Mr. Watts, the chief of the factory, to a conference; he detained him as a prisoner, and made himself master of the factory.

He then marched to CALCUTTA, and invefted this fettlement, which was in no pofture of defence. The governor, intimidated by the numbers and power of the enemy, abandoned the fort, and, together with fome of the principal perfons refiding in the place, took refuge on board a fhip in the river, carrying with them their moft valuable effects.

The

The defence of the place then devolved to Mr. HoL-WELL, the fecond in command; who, with the affiftance of a few gallant officers, and a very finall garrifon, maintained the place with fingular courage and refolution, till at length, the enemy having forced their way into the caftle, he was obliged to furrender; the foubah having first promifed him, on the honour of a foldier, " that no injury should be offered him or his garrifon."

Having made them prifoners, he ordered them, to the number of 146 perfons, to be put into a place called the BLACK-HOLE prifon, a cube of about 18 feet, open only to the weftward by *two windows* ftrongly barred with iron.

The humane reader will conceive, with horror, the miferable fituation to which they must have been reduced, thus stewed up, in a *close fultry night*, under the climate of Bengal, especially when he reflects that many were grievously wounded, and all of them greatly fatigued by the exertions of the preceding day.

A profuse fiweat quickly broke out on every individual, attended with an *infatiable thirst*, which became the more intolerable as the body was drained of its moisture.

H 2

It

It was in vain that they fiript off their clothes, or fanned themfelves with their hats.

A difficulty in breathing was next observed, and every one panted for breath.

Mr. HOLWELL, who was placed at one of the windows, accofted the ferjeant of the guard, and endeavouring to excite his compaffion, he drew a pathetic picture of their fufferings, and promifed to gratify him in the morning with a thoufand rupees, provided he could find means to remove fome of his people into another place of confinement.

The Indian, allured by the promife of fo mighty a reward, affured him he would use his utmost endeavour, and retired for that purpose.

What must have been the impatience at this time of these unhappy objects? - - - -

In a few minutes the jemmadar returned, but the tyrant, by whofe order alone fuch a ftep could be taken, was afleep, and no one durst disturb his repose!

The defpair of the prifoners now became outrageous. They endeavoured to force open the door, that they might might rufh on the fwords of the monfters, by whom they were furrounded, and who derided their fufferings; but all their efforts proved ineffectual. They then ufed execrations and abufe to provoke the guard to fire upon them.

The jemmaudar was at length moved to compaffion. He ordered his foldiers to bring fome fkins containing *water*, which, by enraging the appetite, only ferved to increafe the general agitation. There was no other way of conveying it through the two windows but by hats, and this mode of conveyance proved ineffectual, from the eagerness and transports of the wretched prifoners who ftruggled for it in fits of delirium.

The cry of *Water* ! *Water* ! iffued from every mouth.

The confequence of this eagerness was, that very little fell to the lot even of those who stood nearest the window; and even these, who were esteemed the most fortunate, instead of finding their thirs affuaged, grew more impatient.

The confusion foon became general and horrid; all was clamour and contest; those who were at a distance endeavoured to force their passage to the window, and

4

the

the weak were preffed down to the ground never to rife again.

Mr. Holwell observing now his dearest friends in the agonies of death, or dead, and inhumanly trampled on by the living, finding himself wedged up to close as to be deprived of all motion, he begged, as the last mark of their regard, that they would for one moment remove the preffure, and allow him to retire from the window, and die in quiet.

Even in fuch dreadful circumftances, which might be fuppofed to have levelled all diffinctions, the poor delirious wretches manifefted a refpect for his rank and character: they forthwith gave way, and he forced his paffage into the center of the place, which was lefs crowded, becaufe, by this time, about one third of the number had perifhed, while the reft ftill crowded to both the windows.

He retired to a platform at the further end of the room, and lying down upon fome of his dead friends, recommended his foul to heaven.

Here his thirst grew infupportable; his difficulty in breathing increased, and he was feized with a strong palpitation of the heart.

Thefe

These violent fymptoms, which he could not bean, urged him to make another effort: he forced his way back to the window, and cried aloud, *Water for God's* fake !

He had been fuppofed already dead by his wretched companions, but finding him ftill alive, they exhibited another extraordinary proof of regard to his perfon : *Give him water, they cried,* nor would one of them attempt to touch it until *he* had drank !

He now breathed more freely, and the palpitation ceafed: but finding himfelf ftill more thirfty after drinking, he abstained from water, and moistened his mouth, from time to time, by fucking the *perspiration* from his shirt fleeves, which tasted fost, pleasant, and refreshing.

The miferable prifoners now began to perceive it was AIR and not *water* that they wanted.

They dropt fast on all fides, and a *pungent steam* arole from the bodies of the living and the dead, as *pungent* and *volatile* as *hart/horn*.

Mr. HOLWELL being weary of life, retired once more to the platform, and ftretched himfelf by the Reverend Mr. Bellamy, who, together with his fon, a young a young lieutenant, lay dead, locked in each other's arms.

In this fituation he was foon deprived of fenfe, and feemed to all appearance dead, when he was removed by his furviving friends to one of the windows, where the fresh air brought him back to life *.

The faubah, being at last informed that the greater part of the prifoners were *fuffocated*, inquired if the chief was alive; and being answered in the affirmative, fent an order for their immediate release, when NO MORE THAN 23 SURVIVED of 146 who entered into this prifon alive,

Mr. HOLWELL and his furviving companions were directly feized with a *putrid fever* +, and in this condition even dragged before the faubah to be queffioned about a treafure, which he believed they had fecreted.

+ This throws great light on the origin and nature of CONTAGIOUS FEVERS. Vide the Section which treats on Fevers,

This

^{*} How perfons apparently dead are brought back to life by the means of fresh air, will be in the fequel better understood. Vide Section on the Recovery of drowned Perfons.

This gentleman, having denied the empty affertion, was, with three of his friends, loaded with fetters, and conveyed near three miles to the Indian camp, where they lay a whole night exposed to a fevere rain.

53

The next morning they were brought back to the town, chained and fuffering the fcorching rays of a fun intenfely hot. Then large and painful *boils** came out, and covered their whole body.

In this piteous condition they were embarked in an open boat for the capital of Bengal, and underwent fuch cruel treatment and mifery in their paffage, as would fhock the humane reader fhould he perufe the particulars.

At length the foubah's mother interposed, and he replied, with an unexpected generofity, " their fufferings have been great, and they shall have their liberty."

They were accordingly releafed, but Mr. HOLWELL, whom I faw a few years ago at Southampton, informed me, that he had never fince enjoyed any health \uparrow .

Another melancholy proof of the NECESSITY OF A DUE SUPPLY OF AIR, may be drawn from the teftimony of Dr. TROTTER, delivered before a Select Com-

Petechiz.

† Smollet.

mittee

mittee of the House of Commons, in the year 1790.

In July 1783, the flave-fhip, in which he was, arrived at Cape LA How, on the Gold Coaft of AFRICA. In the fpace of a week above one bundred prime flaves *,

* Dr. TROTTER fays, that the natives of these parts are fometimes flaves from crimes, but the greater part of the flaves are, what are called prifoners of war. Of his whole cargo he recollects only three criminals; two fold for adultery, and one for witchcraft, whole whole family shared his fate. One of the first faid he had been decoyed by a woman who had told her husband, and he was fentenced to pay a flave; but being poor, was fold himfelf. The last faid he had had a quarrel with a cabosheer (or great man) who in revenge accufed him of witchcraft, and fold him and his family for flaves.

Dr. TROTTER having often afked ACCRA, a principal trader at LE HOU, what he meant by *prifoners of war*, found they were fuch as were carried off by a fet of *trepanners and kidnappers*, who ravage the country for that *purpofe*. The bufh-men making war, to make trade (that is, to make flaves), was a common way of fpeaking among the traders. Having afked, What they did with their flaves when the nations, who traded for flaves with them, were at war with each other? was anfwered, That when fhips ceafed to come, *flaves ceafed to be taken*. The practice was also confirmed by the flaves on board, who fhewed by geftures how the *robbers* had come upon them.

He once faw a black trader fend his cance to take three fifthermen employed in the offing, who were immediately brought on board, and put in irons, and about a week afterwards he was paid for them. He remembers another man taken in the fame way from on board a cance along-fide. The fame trader very frequently fent flaves on board in the night, which, from their own information, he found, were every one of them taken in the neighbourhood of ANNAMABOE. He remarked, that flaves fent off in the night, were not paid for till they had been fome time on board, left, he thinks, they thould be elaimed; for fome were really reflored, one in particular, a boy, was demanded and carried off on thore by fome near relations, which boy told him, he had lived in the neighbourhood of ANNAMABOE, and was kidnapped.

6

young.

young, fout, and healthy, were purchased. The competition, however, of the purchafers at ANNAMABOE, whither this fhip afterwards failed, ran fo high, that the captain could not obtain more than two thirds of the ufual compliment. The flaves were confined below fixteen hours out of twenty-four, and permitted no exercife when upon deck. The rooms, where they were fecured, are from five to fix feet in height. These rooms are imperfectly aired by gratings above, and finall fcuttles in the fide of the fhip, which of courfe can be of 'little use at fea. The gratings are also half covered, when it blows hard, to keep out the falt fpray. The temperature of these rooms was often above 96 of Fahrenheit's fcale. In the evidence, of which this is an abstract, Dr. TROTTER affirms, he could never breathe there, unlefs under the hatchways. In fuch circumftances the fufferings of these poor creatures must have been dreadful. I have often, fays Dr. TROTTER, obferved the flaves drawing their breath with all the laborious and anxious efforts for life, which are observed in expiring animals, fubjected by experiment to foul air, or in the exhausted receiver of an air-pump. I have often feen them, when the tarpawlings have been inadvertently thrown over the gratings, attempting to heave them up,

I 2

crying

55

crying out in their own language, "We are fuffocated." Many have I feen dead, who the night before have fhewn no figns of the fmalleft indifpofition; fome alfo in a dying ftate, and if not brought up quickly upon the deck, irrecoverably loft.

Hence, before the arrival of this veffel at ANTIGUA, out of 650 flaves more than 50 had *died*, and about 300 were tainted with the SEA SCURVY*.

Mr. WILSON flates, that in his fhip, and three others belonging to the fame concern, they purchased among them 2064 flaves, and lost 586. He adds, that he has known fome ships in the flave trade bury a quarter, some a third, and others even half of their cargo \uparrow .

· Vide the Section on the SEA SCURVY.

+ Even on the prefent regulated plan the fituation of the flaves muft be dreadful; for their bodies touch each other, and many of them have not room to fit upright.

> Ye bands of fenators ! whole fuffrage fways BRITANNIA's realms, whom either IND obeys; Who right the injured, and reward the brave, Stretch your firong arm, for ye have power to fave ! Throned in the vaulted heart, his dread refort, Inexorable conficience holds his court ; With ftill fmall voice the plots of guilt alarms, Bares his marked brow, his lifted hand difarms; But, wrapt in night with terrors all his own, He fpeaks in thunder, when the deed is done. Hear him, ye fenates ! Hear this truth fublime, HE, WHO ALLOWS OPPRESSION, SHARES THE CRIME.

Dr. DARWIN.

To

56

57

NECESSITY OF A DUE SUPPLY OF AIR, may be found in the Hiftory of the DUBLIN Lying-in Hofpital.

In this holpital 2944 infants out of 7650 died in the years 1782, 1783, 1784, and 1785, within the first fortnight after their birth, that is nearly one child out of every fix. They almost all died in convulsions, of what the nurses called *nine-days fits*, because they came on within nine days after their birth. These children, many of them, foamed at their mouths, their thumbs were drawn into the palms of their hands, the jaws were locked, the face was swelled and looked blue, as though they were choaked.

This last circumstance led the physicians to conclude that the rooms in the hospital were too close and crowded, and hence that the infants had not a fufficient quantity of good air to breathe. They contrived therefore airpipes, 6 inches wide, which were placed in the ceiling of each room. Three holes, an inch wide, were bored through each window frame; and a number of holes were made in the doors at the bottom.

Thus the rooms were kept *fweet* and *frefb*; and the confequence has been, from the register in that hospital, that,

In

	, (Children	· ····································	
In 1786,	out of	1372	there died	51
1787,		1375		59
1788,		1496		55
		12.40	Aire - Des	165
		4243		105

So that fince the alteration of the rooms as to airinefs, out of 4243 there died 165 children; whereas before, the average amount of deaths from the fame number was 1632*.

* If out of 4243 children there perifh, when the holpital was ventilated, only 151 infants, how many may be expected to die out of 7650, the number of children born in the DUBLIN Lying-in Holpital in the years 1782, 1783, 1784, and 1785? The anfwer is, by the rule of proportion, 279. But how dreadful the account, there perifhed abfolutely 4243, deducting 279, folely from the want of a due fupply of air ! We have not only to deplore the number of innocent victims who were deftroyed at this time and previous to it, but alfo to lament the wretched anguifh of the difconfelate parents, and the impoverifhed flate of health in many of the poor babes who furvived this flaughter.

The great and good Dr. Hales, whole fludies and experiments were conflantly directed to the benefit of mankind, recommended a trial of *ventilators* in the SAVOX and NEWGATE prilons, in both of which the *jail fever* was frequent, and commonly fatal : the good effects exceeded even his moft fanguine expectations; for a very fmall proportion of the fick died, when the ventilators came into ufe, and the contagion feemed in a manner arrefted. The benevolent Mr. HowARD found the prilons on the continent perfectly free from *this peftilential fever*; owing, as he thinks, to the apartments in which the priloners were confined being fpacious, and confequently well aired.

SECT.

SECT. III.

HAVING proved the connexion betwixt *life* and *air*, it it is neceffary now to fhew what are the chemi-CAL ALTERATIONS AIR UNDERGOES BY BEING RE-SPIRED.

Dr. PRIESTLEY having formed NITROUS AIR by the folution of various metallic bodies in *nitrous acid*, he difcovered that it poffeffed this fingular property, that when mixed with *common air*, a great *diminution* of the bulk of the 2 aerial fluids takes place, attended with a turbid red, or deep orange colour, and a confiderable heat.

I hardly know, fays this philosopher, any experiment, that is more adapted to amaze than this, which exhibits a quantity of *air*, which, as it were, devours a quantity of *another kind of air*, half as large as itself, and yet, inflead of acquiring *larger dimens*, becomes itself *consider constant*.

This

* We are not fo much furprifed when we find an aeriform body flarting out from a folid fubflance, as in the formation of this and other fatitious airs; but we are more fenfibly affected, when, on the reverse, two invisible aerial bodies

This difcovery was a most agreeable one to me, adds this great experimentalist, as I hope it may be an uleful one to the public. It is remarkable that this air occasions no effervescence or diminution with fixed or inflammable airs, but only with AIR FIT FOR RESPIRATION and COMBUSTION, and, as far as I can judge, exactly in proportion to its fitnels for that purpole*; fo that by this means the goodne/s of any air may be diffinguished much more accurately, than by putting into it a moufe, or any other animal, to try how long it can exift in any given quantity. By this teft I was enabled to perceive a real difference in the air of my fludy, after a few perfons had been with me in it, and the air on the outfide of my house. A phial of air being fent me from the neighbourhood of YORK, it appeared to be not fo good as the air near LEEDS; that is, it was not diminisched for much by an equal mixture of NITROUS AIR.

The juilly celebrated chemift LAVOISIER, afcertains

balies are converted into a compact coloured fluid, which, like fleam, being condenfed, occupy, in comparifon with their former dimensions, scarcely any perceptible fpace. The NITROUS AIR here attracts to itself OXYGEN, CA-LORIC is given out, and this combination gives us nitrous acid.

* That is in proportion to the quantity of OXYGEN it contains, which will prefently appear to be the PABULUM VITA, or principle of life.

the

the proportion of oxygen air *, or the vital principle contained in any given quantity of common air by the means of PHOSPHORUS. His EUDIOMITER is thus conftructed. Having filled a cylindrical glafs tube with quickfilver, he immerfes it in a bafon of the fame fluid. He then puts into it the air, the purity of which he propofes to examine. He afterwards paffes up the PHOSPHORUS, and having heated an iron wire at the extremity red hot, he applies the hot end to the PHOSPHO-RUS through the quickfilver, which quickly confumes †, and the quickfilver rifes nearly 27 divifions (if the tube has been accurately divided into ICO parts ‡); after which time, if any phofphorus remains, it ceafes to burn, there being no more OXYGEN in the tube to be attracted by the pho/phorus §.

By

* It was shewn in the former part of this work, that atmospheric air is a compound of two distinct and folid fubstances, OXYGEN and AZOT, rendered aerial, by the suffers power of CALORIC, or FIRE. Vide p. 14.

+ Phosphorus, like other combustible bodies, attracts OXYGEN, the particles being once separated beyond their sphere of mutual attraction, or the attraction of cohestion. The caloric, which is disengaged from the attracted oxygen, answers the same purpose as the hot iron which first kindled the phosphorus. The phosphorus becomes, in consequence of this union with oxygen, PHOSPHORIC ACID.

[‡] In 100 parts of atmospheric air, there is most commonly found 27 of exygen air; or in other words, in 100 gallons of air, there would be found 27 gallons of OXYGEN AIR, and 73 of AZOTIC AIR.

§ This clearly evinces that combufiion is the divorcement of oxygenK from air out of doors confifted of

27 parts OXYGEN air,

and 73 - AZOTIC air.

100 parts.

The air in the lowest ward in the GENERAL HOSPI-TAL at Paris, contained but 25 parts of OXYGEN AIR,

and 71 — of AZOTIC air,

and 4 - of fixed air *.

100 parts.

And when, before the play, the air in the THEATRE in the Thulieries contained

from CALORIC, which being fet at liberty, affumes, as it is elcaping, the character of flame or fire, for the PHOSPHORUS no longer burns, than while ox-YGEN GAS is prefent, and the PHOSPHORIC ACID will have an increase of weight exactly corresponding to the weight of OXYGEN AIR confumed; that is, IOO parts of PHOSPHORUS will abforb 154 parts of OXYGEN OF VITAL AIR.

* This proportion varied in different parts of the fame room. At the 102 the air had fuffered much more injury. It contained

but $18\frac{1}{2}$ parts of OXYGEN AIR, and 79 — of AZOTIC AIR, and $2\frac{1}{2}$ — of fixed air. 100 parts.

6

27 parts

27 parts of OXYGEN AIR, and 73 — of AZOTIC air.

100 parts.

Towards the conclusion of the piece, which was acted before an unufual concourse of spectators, it contained

but 21 parts of OXYGEN AIR, and $76\frac{1}{2}$ — of AZOTIC AIR, and $2\frac{1}{2}$ — of fixed air.

100 parts.

Whence it is evident, that the quantity of OXYGEN, or VITAL, AIR had been diminished in the theatre in the proportion of 27 to 21, or nearly one fourth; that is, it was ONE FOURTH LESS FIT FOR RESPIRATION THAN BEFORE.

The air of the atmosphere, therefore, which is originally composed of 2 *fluids*, is composed of 3 *aerial fluids*, in all places which contain numerous affemblies of people. *Thefe* 3 aerial bodies, though blended together, arrange themselves in some degree according to their specific gravities; that is, the proportion of Azor, which is the lighter body of the 3, will be found most

K 2 in

in the upper part, and the FIXED AIR will be found most in the lower part of the apartment.

This occafions a circulation in the air, for, in fpite of the architect, the *rarefied air* will afcend, the *fixed air* fink, and the *colder air* rufh into the apartment through every crevice*.

Unlefs

13

* To render the CIRCULATION of the air fenfible; if the air of a room be heated by a fire in it, whilft the air of a contiguous room is cold; then let the door between these two rooms be opened, in which case the hot air of one room being rarefied will pass through the upper part of the opening of the door into the cold room ; and on the contrary the cold air of the other room being heavier, will pass into the former through the lower parts of the opening. This may be proved by applying a candle at the top and lower parts of the opening between the two rooms. The direction of the flame of the candle will point out the contrary currents of air. It is for this reason that when a fire is lighted in a chimney, a flrong current of air enters the room, which may be felt by applying the hand near the key-hole, or other fmall openings, if the doors and windows are fhut. It is in this way that a fire is faid to purify a room : but this effect is only because the fire promotes the circulation of the air, and dries the dampnels of the apartment : fo that it is not the infected air that is purified, but a new, frefh, and wholefome air, by the action of fire, that is made to take place of a bad and corrupt air. Hence it appears, that those perfons are miftaken who are over-anxious in keeping out the air from entering the apartments of convalescent perfons, by accurately stopping, by list, linings, and fandbags, all the smallest openings that admit fresh air.

I cannot forbear mentioning here, as it relates to health, the method for preventing *fmoky chimneys*. The particles of air, which are expanded by the fire, being lighter than those particles which are not heated, just as a cork rifes, if placed at the bottom of a tub of water, fo must the *rarefied air* alcend and pass up the chimney, as being the lighter body of the two. If we conceive the figure of a FRENCH HORN, it is evident that the volume of air contained Unlefs this were the cafe, and unlefs the air was conftantly renewed, the fpectators would be exposed to the most fatal accidents long before the conclusion of the performance.

To convince ourfelves of this truth, nothing more is neceffary than to take the example of a room, let it be fuppofed 30 feet long by 25, and 30 feet high.

A room of thefe dimensions would contain 100 spectators. Now fince each perfor confumes about 5 cubic feet of air in an hour, that is, deprives fuch a quantity of air of its oxygen or vital principle, it would follow, that as fuch a room could contain only 22,500 cubic feet of air, that unless the air was constantly renewed, it would be rendered completely mephitic or noxious in about *four hours and an half*, and it is probable that the greater part of the audience would be feriously incom-

in the mouth-piece, would be fooner heated, than that at the bafe, and therefore the rarefaction of air be more certain, were any given quantity of heat applied to the fmaller than the larger portion of air. It is thus with chimneys, the more they refemble the French horn, the more certain the afcent of the fmoke, for the fmaller the portion of air at the bottom, the fooner will it be heated, and the BALANCE at the lower and upper parts of the chimney being deftroyed, the lighter air cannot but afcend and carry with it the fmoke.—THE APERTURE at the bottom of chimneys fhould, therefore, be fmall.—Dr. FRANKLIN.

moded,

moded, or even perifh, long before the end of that period *.

The fame calculation applies to all confined places, where a number of perfons are affembled together ; efpecially if the air circulates in them flowly, or with difficulty: the oftener it is respired the more it will become vitiated; and it is eafy to observe how the attention of the audience fails them in fuch places. They can no longer liften to the difcourfe. The irritating quality of the mephitic air excites a general coughing. The preacher now receives none of those marks of attention or respect, which in more favourable circumstances he had a right to expect. They experience a drowfy headach. They express even a physical anxiety to be gone, and the congregation feel themfelves on returning home jaded, and till revived by a more wholefome or oxygenated air they look wan, like perfons who are ready to faint away.

We therefore fully agree with Dr. THORNTON, who, in a letter to Dr. BEDDOES +, the celebrated Pro-

feffor

[•] The affecting narrative of the BLACK HOLE of CALCUTTA, and the DUBLIN LYING-IN HOSPITAL, are melancholy confirmations of the truth of this fuppofition of LAVOISIER'S.

⁺ Vide the communication of this phyfician, as published by Dr. BED-DOES.

feffor of Chemistry at Oxford, and inftitutor of the New Practice, fays, that he is perfuaded OXYGEN GAS would be found of great fervice, if diffused at certain feasons, in mines, in churches, in crowded rooms*, in hospitals, and other

* A lively young lady, who came to BATH, to put herfelf under the care of Dr. MAKITTRICK ADAIR, gave a rout, and infifted, that he fhould be of the party. The room was *fmall*, and the company very *numerous*. He had not been long feated at the card-table, before a young gentleman, his partner, *fell into a fwoon*. The doors were immediately thrown open to afford him fresh air, and the fash lifted up, and both the gentleman who fwooned, and the young lady, Dr. ADAIR's patient, who were invalids, were much injured by the fudden exposure to a current of cold air. How the reft of the company were affected, fays Dr. ADAIR, I had not an opportunity of knowing; but my own feelings and fufferings for many hours after I retired from *this oven*, convinced me of the *dangerous confequences* of *fuch meetings*. On declaring a few days after, to one of my brethren, a man of humour, my refolution of writing a bitter philippic againft routs, he archly replied, " Let them alone, Doctor, how otherwife fhould *twenty-fix* phyficians fubfift in this place?"

If a fmall tube, opening into the apartment defigned for ROUTS, was to communicate with the outward air, the external orifice of the tube being made fomewhat ABOVE THE LEVEL of the room, the fire and breath of the affembly would have no fooner heated the air, than it would rife immediately upwards, fo as to fill more particularly the higher parts of the room; and as other particles would be fucceffively heated and rarefied in their turn, by their expansive force they would prefs upon the upper flatum of air, fo as to force the *lighteft particles* through the opening left for that purpofe in the ceiling of the room, by which contrivance the foul and hot air of the apartment would be gradually drawn off.

But in order to admit fresh air into the drawing-room, if another opening be made in the ceiling of the room, having a communication with a small pipe that should lead from thence to the outside of the house, and extend fome way BENEATH THE LEVEL of the room: in this situation the cool external air would

be

other public buildings, and efpecially in the bathingrooms at BATH, where great *faintnefs* is often brought on the patients who are bathing by breathing a *reduced atmosphere* from the extrication of AZOTIC AIR, which is given out in a confiderable quantity by those waters*.

be forced in at the lower opening of the tube, and afcend into the apartment in proportion to the quantity that efcaped from the upper region by means of the other tube : and fince weighty air would no fooner enter the room than it would tend downwards by its own natural gravity, it would gradually be heated by the warm air in its defcent, and would thus be difperfed about the room, fo as *mildly* and *imperceptibly* to reach the company, and fupply them with a fufficient quantity of frefh and vivifying air, without any of those inconveniencies to which the company are fubjected by the ufual way of admitting fre/h air. This fimple contrivance might be made as *elegant* as it must be beneficial, and fuperfede in a great measure the patent flowes, which admit hot and cold air. Vide note p. 17.

* In every hundred weight of MINIUM OF RED LEAD, there is combined about 12 poands weight of oxygen, or pure, air. Now as 60 pounds of water are about a cubic foot, and as oxygen air is eight hundred times lighter than water, 500 weight of MINIUM OF RED LEAD fhould produce S00 cubic feet of oxygen air, or about 600 gallons. And, fince the fubflances, which contain oxygen, or vital, air, in immenfe quantities, are of little value, we have a right to expect, that a perfect, falubrious, pure air, may, as chemiftry advances, be obtained from fuch materials by a cheap and eafy procefs.—Dr. DARWIN.

Dr. BEDDOES, we are informed, has difcovered the method of feparating water into its elementary principles, fo as to obtain from thence exygen air. How great an advantage does this difcovery promife to the world!

SECT.

SECT. IV.

IT was fhewn in the laft fection, that if an animal be confined under a bell-glafs, where all admiffion of fresh air is denied, the air which before confisted of 2 aerial fluids,

J. OXYGEN AIR,

and 2. AZOTIC AIR, will prefently confift of 3 aerial fluids.

1. OXYGEN AIR, in a diminished quantity,

2. AZOTIC AIR,

and 3. fixed air.

At length the OXYGEN AIR being confumed, the animal will ceafe to live, and the air in the bell-glafs will be found to confift now of 2 *aerial fluids*, that cannot maintain life, viz.

I. AZOTIC AIR,

and 2. fixed air.

A queftion naturally arifes, WHAT HAS BECOME OF THE OXYGEN, OR VITAL, AIR, deprived of which an animal dies *?

Anfwer. This air is abforbed in part by the BLOOD.

• Vide Sect. VI. on RESPIRATION, which explains also the destruction of the OXYGEN AIR in the formation of fixed air, and vapour.

L

EXPE-

EXPERIMENTS TO PROVE THAT VENAL BLOOD ABSORBS OXYGEN AIR.

If blood be taken from a vein, it readily feparates into 2 parts, a thin femi-transparent fluid called *ferum*, and the *craffamentum*, floating on it.

This firm fubstance at first appears of a dark purple colour inclining to black, but foon it affumes on its upper furface a bright fcarlet appearance, refembling the blood contained within an artery.

To prove that this florid colour is owing to the abforption of OXYGEN AIR, one of the principles of common air, the illuftrious Dr. GOODWIN inclofed a quantity of OXYGEN AIR in a glafs receiver inverted over quickfilver, and introduced into it 4 ounces of blood fresh drawn from the jugular vein of a sheep: the blood became instantly very florid, and the quickfilver seemed to ascend a little in the receiver. To ascertain this latter circumstance, I repeated, says he, the experiment three or four times: the change of colour in the blood was always very fudden, and after several minutes the quickfilver ascended two or three lines.

If oil be fpread on the furface of the blood, which

3

will

will prevent the contact of air, no fuch alteration as to colour takes place,

GIRTANNER, who turned his thoughts much to this fubject, difcovered that *venal blood* not only affumed a *bright vermilion colour* when exposed to OXYGEN AIR, but gave out *carbon* and *hydrogen*, which uniting with the OXYGEN AIR, formed FIXED AIR * and WA-TER †, which was found on the furface of the quickfilver.

EXPERIMENTS TO PROVE THAT ARTERIAL BLOOD CONTAINS OXYGEN AIR.

The arterial blood from the carotid artery of a fheep was received into a bottle full of AZOTIC AIR. The blood from a bright red fhortly affumed the deep colour of venal blood. On opening the bottle the next day, the

* Charcoal and oxygen air; for if charcoal be burnt in oxygen air it attracts the oxygen, and, fuspended by caloric, forms CARBONIC ACID AIR, OF FIXED AIR.

The prefence of fixed air is afcertained by LIME WATER; for water diffolves LIME, and holds it fufpended. The folution then appears perfectly clear and bright. If any FIXED AIR comes into contact with the water, the CARBONIC ACID feizes on the LIME, and makes with it a combination *infoluble* in WATER. The LIME, in that cafe, is *vifible* in the water. LIME WATER is therefore a teft of the prefence of FIXED OF CARBONIC ACID AIR.

+ Hydrogen and oxygen. Vide p. 21, on the Composition of Water.

L 2

AZOTIC

AZOTIC AIR which it before contained was found mixed with OXYGEN AIR, fo that an animal could live in it, and a candle burnt in it for near two minutes.

This experiment proves decifively that arterial blood contains OXYGEN AIR, and that as foon as it parts with this air it then reaffumes the true venal character.

The arterial blood of the carotid artery of a fheep was received into a bottle full of NITROUS AIR. The blood affumed a green colour * upon the furface. A fmall quantity of greenifh ferum was feparated. The day after, on opening the bottle, the vapour of NITROUS ACID was obferved by all who were prefent.

Here then is an experiment which also proves the prefence of OXYGEN AIR in the arterial blood; fince it is from this circumftance alone that it is capable of changing NITROUS AIR, into NITROUS ACID \ddagger .

• Dr. GIRTANNER having injected fome *nitrous air* into the *vein* of a dog, when it came into contact with the common air admitted into the lungs, NITROUS ACID was formed, and the lungs affumed in confequence a greenif hue. The blood returned by the veins to the heart was found black.

+ Vide Dr. Priefley's Teft of the Purity of the Air, Sect. III.

SECT.

SECT. V.

THE CIRCULATION OF THE BLOOD.

THE CIRCULATION OF THE BLOOD was the fortunate difcovery of the immortal HARVEY, and has paved the way for all the great improvements that have fince been made in the fcience of medicine.

I cannot help obferving here, that *this doctrine* at firft met with univerfal oppofition, and that it was remarked, that no phyfician, paft the age of 40, believed in it; and in confequence the practice of this great and good man declined from the moment he published to the world his ever memorable difcovery.

The new doctrine at length getting into vogue, the fenior phyficians, fays MALPIGHI, were inflamed to fuch a pitch at BONONIA, that in order to root out heretical innovations in philosophy and phyfic, they endeavoured to get an act passed, whereby every graduate should be obliged to take the following additional elause to his solemn oath on receiving his degree; "You shall likewise swear, that that you will, with all your might (PRO TOTO TUI POSSE) preferve and defend the dostrines of HIPPOCRATES, ARI-STOTLE, and GALEN, which are taught in this university, and have been approved of during a long series of ages; and that you will not permit their principles and conclusions to be overturned by any person what sever."

Here it may be useful, adds the juilly celebrated Dr. HUNTER, as well as entertaining, to remark, that improvements in medicine have always been among men an object of contention. A little reflection on human nature will fhew that VANITY is the principle fource of this abfurdity. All men wish to be respectable; and most of them to pass in the world, for what they are not; for being fo very acute, judicious, and learned, as to need no new instructions. Hence professors affume a decided and dictatorial character, affecting to have gone to the bottom of every thing, and to have overcome every difficulty, either by the natural powers of their understandings, or by the feverity of their ftudies, and perfeverance in the purfuit of knowledge. Old men, befides, can feldom bear, what they think an inversion of the natural order of things, that younger perfons fhould inftruct them. Of all men, teachers of every kind bear this with most impatience. For that reafon we fee, in fact, that the feniors

niors of fchools, colleges, and public foundations, have generally been the most obstinate in *fhutting out light*, and claiming a *birth-right* for opinions, as for property. It is easy to fee that fuch men will refist new doctrines with more obstinacy than the rest of mankind, perhaps with INVETERACY, in proportion as the doctrines are well founded and readily credited. They will be fensible that many perfons who embrace the new opinion, will call to mind many looks of importance, and expressions of vanity, which must now appear truly contemptible *.

But to return to the object of this fection.

All the veins of the body falling into two trunks, viz. the ASCENDING (1), and DESCENDING, CAVAS (2), empty themfelves into THE RIGHT AURICLE of the heart (3). The right auricle unloads into THE RIGHT VENTRICLE of the heart (4), which throws the blood through THE PULMONARY ARTERY (5) into THE LUNGS, by its two branches (6) (7) that go to the right and left LOBES.

From THE LUNGS the blood is brought back by THE

* Dr. HARVEY, before his death, had the happines, however, to find the clamours of ignorance, envy, and prejudice, filenced; and profiguonal men grew at last ashamed to own, that they had ever combated or difbelieved the CIRCULATION OF THE BLOOD.

four

four PULMONARY VEINS (8), (9), (10), (11), into THE LEFT AURICLE (12), and from thence it paffes into THE LEFT VENTRICLE (13), by which it is diftributed through THE BODY by means of THE AORTA (14), and its branches. These terminate in THE VEINS of the body, which collect the blood and bring it back to the heart by the TWO CAVAS (1) (2). Or, in other words,

The HEART is divided into 2 parts by a longitudinal feparation. These 2 parts are formed into 2 cavities by a lateral feparation.

The vEINS enter the 2 upper cavities, or AURICLES, and the ARTERIES go out from the 2 lower cavities, or vENTRICLES.

When the AURICLES contract, the blood is driven into the VENTRICLES; and when THESE contract, it is forced into the ARTERIES.

Then commences, in fact, THE DOUBLE CIRCULA-TION OF THE BLOOD.—The ARTERIES contract, and the blood flows from the right division of the heart THROUGH THE LUNGS to enter the left division of the beart :—and from the left division of the heart, the blood paffes THROUGH THE VARIOUS PARTS OF THE BODY to enter again the right division of the heart.

SECT.

SECT. VI.

THE OFFICE OF THE LUNGS.

Refpiration we cannot explain : we only know, fays Dr. HUNTER, that it is, in fast, effential and neceffary to life. Notwithstanding this, when we fee all the other parts of the body, and their functions, fo well accounted for; we cannot doubt but that *Refpiration* is fo likewife. And IF EVER we should be happy enough to find out clearly the object of this function, we shall doubtles, as clearly see, that this organ is as wifely contrived for an important office, as we now fee the purpose and importance of the heart, and vascular solution, we shall the circulation of the blood was discovered, was wholly concealed from us.

If this learned teacher was to rife from the grave, I believe, no fubject would give him higher delight than to fee, iffuing from the furnaces of the chemist, a new and fimple philosophy, which has clearly developed the nature and neceffity of respiration.

In the lungs the blood coming into contact with AT-MOSPHERIC AIR* works many chemical alterations in it.

* Every chemift has learnt, from the difcoveries of LAVOISIER, " that " ATMOSPHERIC AIR confifts of two parts, viz. oxygen air, blended with " accotic air," which by chemical means may be feparated, and confined in dif-M ferent

77

Here it is (in the LUNGS) that the dark blood, throwing off attenuated *charcoal*, forms with the *vital air* of the atmosphere,—FIXED AIR*.

Here it is, that the purple blood parts with its hydrogen, which uniting with the vital air, forms—the HUMID VAPOUR that iffues from the mouth \uparrow .

And here it is, that the purple blood (having thrown off bydrogen and charcoal) IMBIBES the vital air, which changes its dark colour to a brilliant red, rendering it the fpur to action of the HEART and ARTERIES—the fource of ANIMAL HEAT—and the caufe of SENSIBILITY, IRRITABILITY, and MOTION ‡.

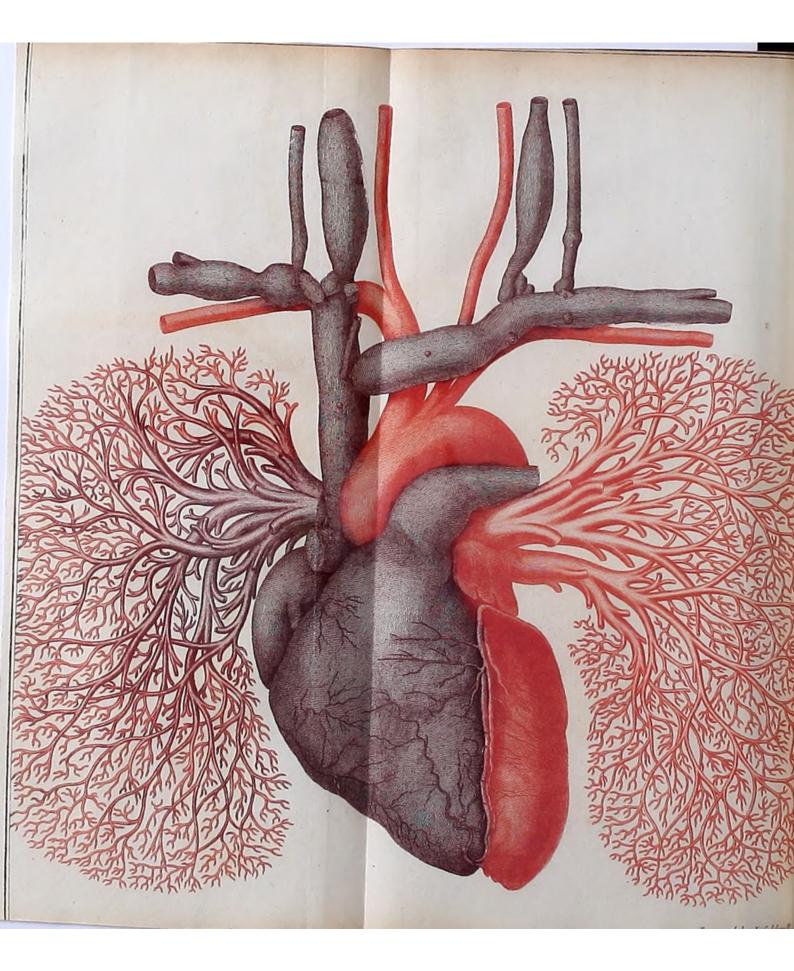
ferent jars, and that a moufe, or any other animal, will live a confiderable time in the one, being lively, brifk, and active; whilft, in the other, he foon languifhes and dies. This part of the air, therefore, as fo much contributing to life, is with the utmost propriety denominated by physicians, VITAL AIR.

* This is proved by making an expiration through a tube containing LIME WATER, which will become inflantly *turbid*.—Or if black blood be confined in a phial containing *vital air*, the whole of *that air* will be converted into FIXED AIR.

† This you may prove by placing venal blood in *vital air*, when the fides of the veffel will be covered with large drops of WATER.—Or if black blood be received into a phial containing *azotic air*, AMMONIAC will be formed, which was fhewn by BERTHOLET to be nothing more than hydrogen combined with *azot*. Vide Part I. p. 39.

‡ Hinc quoque apparet fanguinis principalitas, quod PULSUS ex co ortum ducat. Nec fanguis folum pars primigenia et principalis dicendus eft, quod ab co motus pulfulque principium orietur; fed etiam quia in co primum CALOR ANIMALIS





DR. GOODWIN'S CELEBRATED EXPERIMENT.

But that no poffible doubt might exift, that OXYGEN AIR is imbibed by the blood in the lungs, Dr. GOODWIN opened the cheft of a living dog.

The lungs and heart were then exposed to view.

The blood, which was driven from the RIGHT VEN-TRICLE of the heart into the PULMONARY ARTERY, appeared of a *dark venous complexion*.

It certainly was a firiking fpectacle to obferve the black blood as it returned from the lungs by the four PULMONARY VEINS of the LUNGS, in its paffage to the LEFT AURICLE of the heart, appear of a bright vermilion colour.

It was foon found neceffary to inflate the lungs by artificial means.

If at any time this was intermitted, the blood in the

ANIMALIS INNASCITUR, SPIRITUS VITALIS ingeneratur, et ANIMA IPSA confiftit.

Hence also appears the *pre-eminence* of the blood, that the *pulfation* of the HEART and ARTERIES owes *its origin* to it. Nor is the blood to be called the *firft mover* and *pre-eminent* for this alone, but *becaufe* from it fprings the VITAL HEAT, the ANIMAL SPIRITS, and LIFE ITSELF.—HARV. Exercitat. 51.

How infinitely near does the immortal HARVEY approach the truth, and yet he had not the moft *diftant conception*, that OXYGEN AIR was the *principle* from whole *benign influence* all THESE WONDERFUL PHENOMENA arife. Yide Seft. VII. &c. &c.

M 2

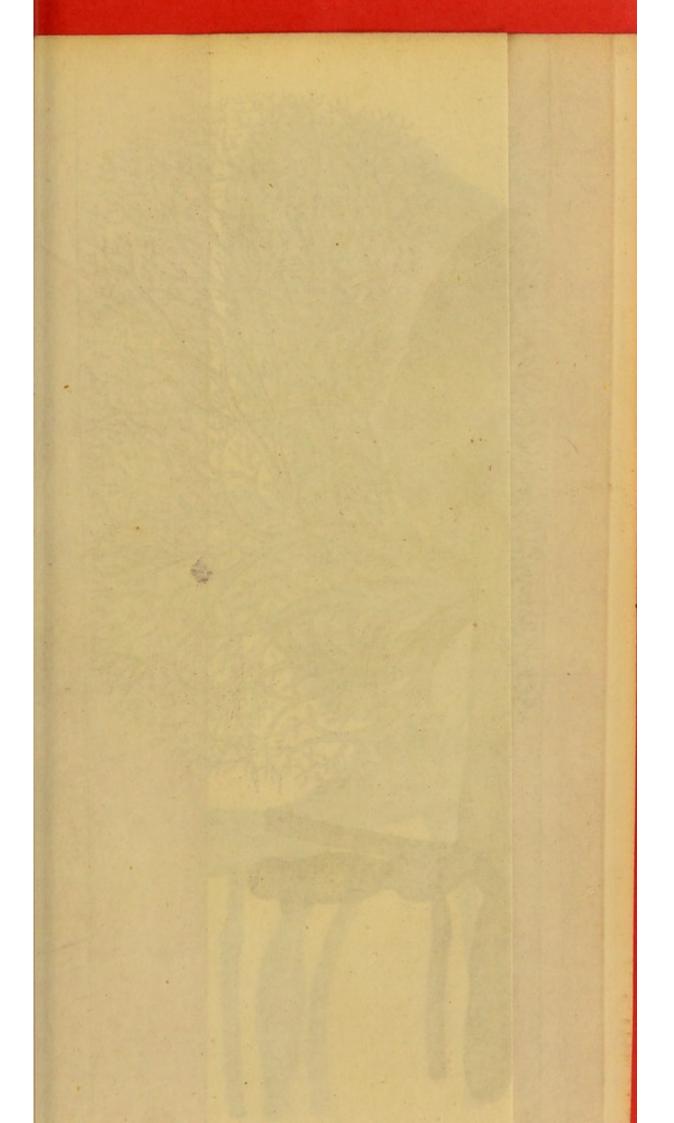
four

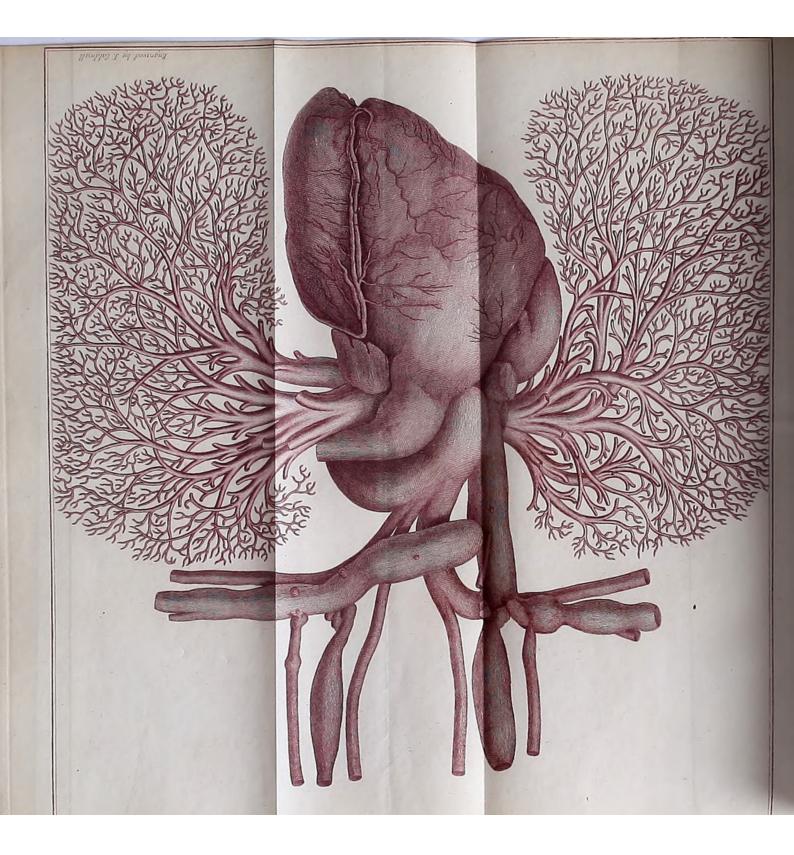
four PULMONARY VEINS appeared of a *dark purple colour*, and the LEFT DIVISION of the heart receiving *black blood*, a *diminution* of the pulfations of the HEART and ARTERIES took place, and in a little time all *their actions* ceafed.

But if at this time the LUNGS were made by the *inflation* of common air alternately to collapfe and diftend, the blood in the PULMONARY VESSELS regained its former *crimfon colour*, and *the action* of the HEART and ARTE-RIES was excited anew *.

* On this occafion it is obvious to remark the *importance of the* LUNOS in the animal œconomy; we perceive that the blood, every time it is returned to the heart, is directly differfed throughout *the lungs*, and immediately *recon*weyed to the heart, before it is permitted to begin a new circulation: I may add, before it is CAPABLE of performing a *new circulation*: for had there been no real neceffity, we may boldly affert, this operation of its *paffing through the lungs* would never have taken place. In the fludy of nature, throughout all her works, however *complex* the machine, the *fimplicity* of the moving caufe claims the first attention of a fpeculative mind: this obfervation is beautifully illustrated on the prefent occasion; and I believe it will be admitted by every one, that the blood, after having performed *one round* throughout the animal æconomy, undergoes fome new and important change, in its *transit through the lungs*, effentially requisite to fupport a *fecond circulation*.—Dr. SMITH.

SECT.





SECT. VII.

ON ANIMAL HEAT.

IT was fhewn in the laft fection, that when the heart did not receive blood impregnated with OXYGEN AIR it ceafed to beat; befides *the circulation of the blood* we are indebted for our VITAL HEAT ALSO TO THE OXYGEN AIR CONTAINED WITHIN THE BLOOD.

The ingenious Dr. CRAWFORD appears to have been the firft who attempted to afcertain by direct experiments the caufe of ANIMAL HEAT. In an elaborate work he maintains, that the blood, which is returned to the lungs, is highly charged with *phlogifton*,—that the air having a greater affinity for *phlogifton*, than the blood, attracts to itfelf *that principle*, and having in confequence a lefs *capacity* for heat than before, it parts with a portion of its heat,—and as the *capacity* * of the blood for heat

* The meaning of this word may be eafily underflood, if we contemplate the CAPACITY of a *fpunge* for containing water, and that of any other body; it muft appear that bulk for bulk, its CAPACITY with regard to that fluid, is greater than the CAPACITY of any other known fubfrance. Or, to give another illuftration, *hot water* will diffolve a greater quantity of *falt* than cold, and *hot air* will fufpend a greater quantity of *moifture* than cold air. Hence when thefe are changed into each other, that is, the *hot water* containing falts is heat is at the fame time increafed by the feparation of the *pblogifton*, the *beat*, detached from the air, is fixed in a quiefcent or latent flate in the blood :----and that the blood in the courfe of the circulation abforbing *phlogifton*, and thereby having its *capacity* for *beat* diminifhed, part of it (in proportion to the quantity of *phlogifton* abforbed) breaks out in the form of fenfible or moving heat, and hence the caufe of ANIMAL HEAT.

is converted into cold water, and the hot air of the day into the cold air of the evening: in the first instance, the *fuperabundant falt* before held in folution will be deposited at the bottom; and in the fecond, the moisture, or the *dew* of evening, will defeend on the ground. In the fame manner the CAPACITY for *heat* being found greater in *arterial* than *venous blood*; hence when the arterial becomes venous blood (just as the *hot air* converted into cold air deposited its moisture, and hot water converted into cold deposited its falt), fo must arterial blood converted into venous deposit its fuperabundant heat.

Dr. CRAWFORD's opinion therefore, to flate it in a few words, is, that, in refpiration, the blood is difcharging PHLOGISTON and abforbing HEAT; and that, in the courfe of the circulation, it is continually imbibing PHLOGISTON and emitting HEAT. Perhaps this excellent phyfician is a convert to the NEW SYSTEM, and may hereafter, like the illuftrious KIRWAN, formerly a fupporter of the doctrine of phlogifton, write a work to refute his own book.

It was certainly a great pleafure to LAVOISIER to receive a letter from Dr. BLACK, the celebrated Profeffor of Chemiftry at Edinburgh, in which he fays, "For thirty years I taught the doctrine of *phlogifion*. Ten years of which time I combated *year difeoveries*. That barrier against every improvement, PREJUDICE, required *ten whole years*, a fecond fiege of Troy, before it could be fubdued. I now fee, clear as the noon-day, the *truth* of the NEW SYSTEM. I have began to teach it, and the young fludents, having NO PREJUDICE to overcome, are every one of them delighted with its fimplicity and truth. Your new terms are already familiar among them, &c."

It

It required a ftrong philosophic conviction in Dr. THORNTON to depart from a proposition at that time fo generally received. But having made many accurate experiments, when enquiring into that fubject, he was confident, that the OXYGEN AIR which WAS ABSORBED BY THE BLOOD (as is proved here in Sect. VI. from the experiments of Dr. GOODWIN), was the true fource of ANIMAL HEAT. Struck with the important discovery, he proposed it as the subject of his thefis at CAMBRIDGE. The professor of physic at first refused it, as being an opinion perfectly novel. He, however, at length very politely confented to his difputation on that queftion, and, as Dr. THORNTON informs Dr. BEDDOES, he maintained at CAMBRIDGE, previous to his receiving his degree in phyfic in that univerfity, in opposition to the opinion of Dr. CRAWFORD, that the venal blood in the lungs abforbs from the air not fire, but oxygen, in combination with the matter of heat (oxx-GEN AIR), and that in the circuit of the blood through the body, the oxygen, meeting with fome fuperior attraction, is divorced from its caloric *, which becoming difengaged (just as an acid discovers its sensible properties, its alkaline basis being withdrawn from it), so did it af-

* The matter of heat.

fume

fume its well known active character, and as uncombined fire ever tends to form an equilibrium, or equal temperature with the fubftances around, by pervading the body, it became the fource of VITAL OF ANIMAL HEAT.

Animal heat, therefore, to use the language of Dr. PEART *, in the opinion of Dr. THORNTON, appears to be a gentle combustion; —and an animal in many respects may be compared to a burning lamp; the HEAT produced in both cases arising from the same cause.

If AN ANIMAL be placed in an exhausted receiver of an air-pump it quickly expires; in fimilar circumstances A BURNING LAMP goes out. If AN ANIMAL be not fupplied with *fresh air* it dies, and its heat is extinguished; fo it is with THE LAMP. The air breathed by ANIMALS is *diminished in quantity*; fo it is by the burning of THE LAMP. A certain quantity of air fupports AN ANIMAL for a certain time, but no longer; fo it will keep up THE FLAME OF THE LAMP, for a certain time only. The air in which a LAMP has burnt out destroys ANIMAL life; fo the air that THE ANIMAL hath breathed, puts out THE LAMP. Fixed, azotic, and in-

* It is hoped Dr. PEART will not be offended to fee his language changed from the old to the new chemistry.

6

flammable

flammable airs, *deftroy* ANIMALS; fo likewife do they extinguifh THE LAMP. A LIVING ANIMAL and a BURNING LAMP, therefore, exactly agree in requiring the fame kind of air to fupport them, and in producing the fame effects upon the air, to which they are expofed.

But they do not refemble each other only in *producing* HEAT, and *requiring the fame kind* of AIR: for if AN ANIMAL hath not *frefh fupplies* of FOOD, as well as AIR, after a *certain time* it dies, and becomes cold; juft in the fame manner as THE LAMP dies out, if not *duly fupplied* with OIL.

Since then, that part of the air deftroyed by RE-SPIRATION is the fame as that deftroyed by COMBUS-TION: and fince the ultimate effect is the fame in both operations, that is, THE PRODUCTION OF HEAT, is it not reafonable to think, that the FOOD affords to the ANIMAL principles alike attractive of OXYGEN, and difengaging heat, as the OIL affords to THE LAMP? For fince the effects are the fame, the caufe must be fo too. OIL, therefore, affords the principle attractive of oxygen to THE LAMP: and, confequently, THE FOOD of animals fupports the generation of heat, by fupplying to the N animal animal body those principles which are attractive of OXY-GEN, the base of vital air.

The chemical analysis of fuch fubftances as are to fupport animal life confirms this opinion; for no fubftance affords proper nourifhment, which contain not principles that readily combine with oxygen; and the inftantaneous fupport, and refreshment, perceived by those, who are much exhausted, upon taking into the store, who are much exhausted, upon taking into the ftomach certain inflammable fubstances, as diluted spirits*, &c. depend, in Dr. THORNTON's opinion, on the same principle. Very different matters, therefore, will support ANIMAL LIFE, if they contain principles, store, with oxygen.

* A pleafing glow is first perceived in the stomach, which extends itself afterwards over the whole body.

Æther I conceive alfo acts in this way, rather than from the expansive property of this volatile fluid in the ftomach. If you take a phial and fill it with oXYGEN AIR, and pour into it a few drops of æther, and then apply to the entrance of the phial any ignited body, a violent explosion takes place, nearly as loud as a gun, the bottle is thrown down, but not broke, and you may collect from the phial rather more than a tea fpoonful of clear WATER. Here the hydrogen of the æther unites impetuously with the oxygen of the pure air, and WATER is formed, and caloric difengaged. You have here, en petit, a flash of lightning, thunder, and the thunder-flower.

ANIMAL

ANIMAL HEAT, THEREFORE, PROCEEDS FROM THE CHEMICAL UNION OF CERTAIN PARTS OF OUR FOOD AND OXYGEN, MODIFIED, AND COMBINED, BY THE PROPER EXERCISE OF THE NATURAL ANIMAL FUNC-TIONS*.

87

* The faliva and a juice fecreted in the ftomach, called in us the gaftrie juice, has a folvent power on certain fubflances. Our aliment is therefore broken down in the ftomach into its conftituent principles, and these comminuted parts then enter and pass along the capillaries of the intestines, which are incapable of admitting any substance, unless in an highly attenuated or aerial form. Vide the Section, on Muscular Motion.

N2

SECT.

SECT. VIII.

ON THE BALANCE BETWIXT DIGESTION AND THE OXYGENATION OF THE BLOOD.

I HANE had, fays the celebrated Spanish traveller, the Rev. Mr. TOWNSEND, frequent opportunities of remarking a beautiful balance betwixt RESPIRATION and DIGESTION.

During a putrid fever, which attacked me laft fummer, it was too evident to efcape the obfervation even of my nurfes. When the *flomach* was oppreffed, *re/piration* laboured; and when the lungs were plentifully fupplied with *vital air*, the breathing became eafy, and the fuperabundant quantity of food was no longer a burthen.

I am happy to find my ideas on this fubject confirmed not only by Dr. THORNTON, to whom I first practically noticed it, but also by the correspondence between two of the most ingenious medical practitioners and chemists of the age, Dr. WITHERING and Dr. BEDDOES. The former

former writing to the latter fays, the experiments you wish for on the subject have been in part made. The late Mr. SPALDING, who did fo much in improving and using the diving-bell, was a man of nice observation, and had he not fallen a facrifice to the negligence of drunken attendants, would have thrown much additional light upon more than one branch of fcience. He particularly informed me, that when he had eaten animal food, or drank fermented liquors, he confumed the air in the bell much faster than when he lived upon vegetable food and drank only water. Many repeated trials had fo convinced him of this, that he conftantly abstained from the former diet whilft engaged in diving.

In my putrid fever, whenever the air of my bedchamber was artificially oxygenated, as my phyfician Dr. THORNTON often witneffed, MY RESPIRATION WAS PLEASANT, MY OPPRESSION AT MY CHEST RE-LIEVED, AND I WAS ENABLED TO BREATHE FREE-LY THROUGH THE NOSTRILS WITHOUT THE AS-SISTANCE OF MY MOUTH, WHICH I COULD NOT DO BEFORE THE ROOM WAS OXYGENATED. At the fame time I am convinced THAT MY APPETITE WAS GREATLY INCREASED, MY OCCASIONAL SLEEPS RENDERED

RENDERED SOUND AND UNDISTURBED, AND MY DIGESTION CONSIDERABLY QUICKENED.

We now fee the reafon why men who are oppreffed with food *pant*; and why in a clofe room, where they are confined within the curtains of a bed, where the air is vitiated by paffing frequently through their lungs, they open their mouths wide to breathe, and therefore why they *fnore*.

I have often had occafion to converfe with miners in Cornwall, who had been almost deprived of life by breathing a mephitic air, and have been informed by them, that on reviving they have constantly been feized with *naufea*, and that commonly the stomach has rejected its contents quite *crude**.

Whenever the imperfect tribe of animals, or fuch as fleep out the winter, are exposed to a cold fo great as, in a great measure, to rob them of their *inbred heat*, their powers of *motion* are proportionably diminished, and as they cannot have, at that feason, a very copious generation of caloric, but only enough to keep up the spark of life (their animal oil, which is composed of

* From the Rev. Mr. TOWNSEND'S Guide to Health. Observation V. on Vital Air.

principles

principles attractive of oxygen) being fufficient for that purpofe, they lofe also the power of digeflion*.

At Bellifle, in the beginning of the winter 1761, I conveyed, fays JOHN HUNTER, worms, and pieces of meat, down the throats of lizards when they were going into winter quarters, keeping them afterwards in a cool place. On opening them at different periods, I always found the fubftances which I had introduced entire, and without any the least alteration.

A hedge-hog, while the heat of the body was at 30 degrees, had neither *defire for food*, nor *power of digefting it*; but when by artificial means it was increafed to 93 degrees, the animal feized a toad which happened to be in the room; and upon being offered fome bread and milk, it immediately eat it. The heat roufed up the actions of the animal œconomy; the breathing became quickened; and the blood, having imbibed a greater quantity of oxygen air, containing latent fire, to be extricated by the principles feparated by the ftomach:

* Observations on Digestion, by John Hunter.

This accurate experimental philosopher has the *muscular* ANIMAL HEAT, the *digeflive*, and the *procreative*, to mark the three intensities; or rather the three effects produced by different degrees of *oxygenation* in the animated world.

hence

hence the immediate call on the digeflive powers of that organ *.

SECT.

The anatomical lecturer at Pila, in the year 1597, happening to hold a lighted candle near the fubject he was diffecting, on a fudden the vapours that iffued from the ftomach and inteffines were fet on fire. In the fame year Dr. RUISCH was diffecting a woman, and had no fooner opened the ftomach, than their iffued out a yellow greenish flame, supposed to have arisen from the vapours, which were kindled by a fludent's holding a lighted candle near him. Dr. VULPARE, the anatomical professor at Bologna, affirms that any one may fee, iffuing from the ftomach of an animal, a vapour that burns like fpirits of wine, if the upper and lower orifices are bound fast with a tight thread. The ftomach thus tied, must be cut immediately under the upper ligature, the contents of the ftomach being first prefied with both hands, fo as to pais to one fide. A candle being held about half an inch from the aperture, a flame will be observed immediately to iffue from the ftomach. BAR-THOLINE relates the cafe of a perfon, who having drank much brandy for a wager, died, after an eruption of a flame of fire had first isfued from his mouth. The inflammable woman of Coventry, as defcribed by Mr. WIL-MER, appears alfo to have reduced herfelf by dram-drinking to fuch a flate as to be capable of being fet on fire, and burn like any very combuffible matter; to eager, fays the learned Dr. BEDDOES, were the principles of which the was composed to combine with oxygen. In like manner the counters Cornelia Bandi, near Cefena in Romagna, in 1731, in the fixty-fecond year of her age, was found in the middle of her bed-chamber reduced to athes. Thefe afhes were light, and left in the hand a greafy and ftinking moifture. The floor was fmeared with a groß unpleafant moifture, and the walls and furniture were covered with a moift foot.

An inflance of the fame kind occurred at Christ-Church in Hampshire, June 26, 1613. One John HITCHELL, a carpenter of that parish, having ended his day's work, came home and went to bed. His wife found him dead before morning at her fide. He felt fo extremely hot, that it was impossible to touch him. He lay burning for three days; nor was there any appearance

SECT. IX.

IN Section VII. it was proved, that vital heat arofe from the decomposition of oxygen air in the blood. In this it will appear, HOW LIFE DEPENDS ON A CERTAIN DE-GREE OF HEAT IN THE BODY.

In the chick contained within an egg there are no powers capable of generating heat. Therefore until the chick receives heat from the mother it remains in a torpid and inactive ftate. The principles of life are then called into action. A gradual extension of the parts commence. During the time of incubation, the living principle every day increases in quantity and power with the perfection of the animal, and the capacity of its organs for performing its functions, and generating heat, which last does not happen till the time of its exclusion from the shell: after which, the chick does not de-

pearance of flame outwardly, but only a fmoke or mift afcending from his carcafe till it was confumed.

GRACE PETT, a fifherman's wife, of the parifh of St. Clement's, Ipfwich, about fixty, was also confumed by an internal fire. She appeared like a heap of charcoal, covered with white ashes; the legs, arms, and thighs, were very much confumed. However it is remarkable that the deal floor on which she was extended had no appearance of being in the least finged.

These remarkable instances of the quick combustion carried on in the body, if I may be allowed to continue the expression, is adduced only as exceptions to Dr. THORNTON'S general rule, that within the body there is always carried on a gentle combustion, productive of the VITAL FLAME.

0

pend

pend entirely on the mother for the production of that heat, which must always accompany and fupport the functions of life. When, by refpiration, the first action after birth, oxygen air is absorbed by the blood, the motion of the heart, the circulation, and other operations, are carried on with greater vigour than formerly, and the food being feparated into principles attractive of oxygen, the chick is capable, in a great measure, of generating a degree of heat equal to that of the parent. At first the mother, by a wonderful inftinct, as if confcious of the tender state of her children, and of the impoffibility of their being kept fufficiently warm by their own powers, gathers them under her wings to cherifh that vital warmth, which fhe appears to judge them capable of creating, and without which they would neceffarily perifh. In the fame way, if, during incubation, the hen leaves her neft fo long as to cool the eggs a few degrees, from that period the powers of life are proportionably diminished, and a ftop is put to the growth of the chick ; both of which, if the eggs have not been cooled too far, are recoverable on the return of the hen, or of that genial heat they receive from her body. The mother is fo folicitous to preferve this heat, that fhe feldom leaves her neft above five or fix minutes in the day, to take a flender

94

der repait; and when fhe difcovers the motion of the chickens in the eggs, fhe then fits fo clofe, that even the fight of food, though ever fo much preffed by hunger, can fcarcely prevail with her to ftir from the eggs for three or four days, or until they are completely hatched. But if fhe abandons her neft altogether, or is killed by accident, then, as the eggs cool, the powers of life gradually decline, till they are at laft totally abolifhed by the death of the chickens *.

* From Dr. GARDINER on the Animal (Économy.

Though the functions of life are suspended for want of a due quantity of animal heat, yet in fome creatures, under these circumstances, the vital principle still remains entire. Thus flies, when the cold comes in, appear as if deprived of fense, and in proportion to the degree of cold, the moving mechanifm is retarded. But if the weather be intenfely cold, they then fleep the fleep of death. Hence the reafon why we fee toads burrowing, frogs living under large ftones, fnails feeking thelter in the hollows of trees, and fifhes having recourfe to deep waters; the heat of all thefe places being generally above the freezing point, even in our frofts, which are however fometimes fo fevere, as to kill many whofe habitations are not well chofen. Neverthelefs these torpid animals still maintain a temperature of heat fomewhat higher than the furrounding medium. In the winter, the atmosphere at forty four degrees, the heat of the torpid hedge-hog at the diaphragm was found, by Mr. JENNER, to be forty-eight degrees and a half. When the atmosphere was at 26 degrees, the heat of a torpid hedge-hog was reduced fo low as 30. In fummer, the atmosphere at 78 degrees, the heat of the hedge-hog at the diaphragm was found to be 97. The atmosphere being at 30, that ingenious phyfician, and most accurate experimental philosopher, Dr. HEIGHTON, the Lecturer on Phyfiology at GUY's and St. THOMAS's hospitals, found the animal heat of a torpid bat at 33; and when the atmosphere was at 60, he found it fo high as 63 degrees; that is, during life the vital heat was always found to exceed the furrounding medium. Vide JOHN HUNTER's Objervations on the Animal Economy.

0 2

SECT.

SECT. X.

In the laft Section the connection betwixt life and heat was fhewn; we fhall flightly confider here THE ME-THOD NATURE TAKES TO INCREASE, OR RID HERSELF, OF THIS SUBTLE AND PENETRATING FLUID.

As the heat of the living body always confiderably exceeds that of the furrounding atmosphere, it is obvious, fo far from any heat being derived from it, on the contrary, the body must communicate heat to the external air; and if we confider the great difference fublishing between the temperature of the human body, and that of the atmosphere in our climate, it is clear that a very large portion of heat must be always efcaping from the body, and of course there must be constant generation of animal heat carried on in the body to balance this confumption.

Every one who has paid attention to the temperature of the atmosphere by means of the thermometer, must have observed how frequently our feelings, respecting heat and cold, *difagree* with the indications of them, as expressed by that instrument; fince it often happens, that

that when experiencing a very confiderable degree of cold, we are furprifed to find the mercury at a moderate temperature ; and this may be observed usually to happen in windy weather, or when the air is particularly loaded with wet particles. This can be accounted for on no other principle than that of the constant production of beat within the animal, and of its tendency to pass off by the furface: for the thermometer very foon acquiring the temperature of the air, becomes at once flationary, varying only with the real changes which take place in the atmosphere; whereas the constant fuccession of heat, which there is in the living animal, prevents its acquiring the temperature of the air, and it cannot, therefore, like the mercury, defcend to its temperature, and then become flationary; and as the fense of cold felt by us, must confequently be owing to the constant escape of heat which is thus promoted, the degree of cold felt muft obvioufly be in proportion to the celerity with which the air is enabled to carry off the warm atmosphere around us.

The effects produced by *fanning*, when perfons are very hot, may be underftood from the principles of the foregoing doctrine: when the furface is loaded with heat, and the air which is in immediate contact with it, has already already taken up fo much, that it is either unable to carry off any more, or performs this office fo flowly, as to be unequal to the removal of the quantity which is conftantly arriving at the furface, the driving away fuch air by the fan, and permitting other colder air to approach, which not being fo loaded, is able to carry off the heat more quickly, the fkin muft in confequence feel cooled.

Moift air is, likewife, a better conductor of heat than when dry, becaufe water, though of the fame temperature with air, is well known to carry it off more quickly than air will do.

If, therefore, thefe two caufes unite, as is the cafe in moift and windy weather, we may eafily underftand why the heat from animals fhould be carried off more quickly, and the animals fhould experience a greater fenfe of cold, than when the air is *flill* and *dry*, though the thermometer fhould, in both cafes, fland at the fame point,

I. OF THE RETENTION OF HEAT.

It may be remarked, that all animals, when the heat is paffing off them in an *inconvenient degree*, endeavour

to

to CHECK IT by leffening the furface of their bodies, which is exposed to the furrounding medium ; thus we fee why dogs, cats, &c. when lying on the ground, and not in a warm fituation, draw their limbs close to them, and endeavour to acquire fuch a pofture of the whole body, as fhall bring all the parts as much into contact as poffible; and when in a contrary fituation, as exposed to the warm rays of the fun, or near the fire, they ftretch out their limbs, and extend their whole furface as much as poffible: and we all know, that we ourfelves, when naked, or when entering a cold bed, do exactly the fame thing; and in bed we continue fuch a pollure until fuch a quantity of heat has been accumulated, and confined by the bed-clothes, as to remove all fenfation of cold, when, like the before-mentioned animals, we ftretch forth our limbs, and acquire our accuftomed pofture.

The univerfal cuftom of the inhabitants of all countries in which the temperature of the atmosphere is below the standard of the heat of the human body, making use of apparel, and this being thicker or thinner in proportion to the respective differences of seafons or climates, is founded on the same principle, "to prevent fuch an escape

escape of heat from the body as would be unpleasant or injurious."

The fame thing may be observed of the natural clothing of different animals; in warm climates their coats are fhort, fmooth, and lie close to the fkin; but in the northern regions their covering confifts of a rarer fubstance, as fur, wool, &c. In birds this circumstance is peculiarly firiking; as they pass freely through the air, and are often expofed in the higher regions to a very cold medium, their natural heat would pass off much too quickly, if they were not covered with a fubftance which conducts heat very flowly, which feathers are well known to do: and in those birds which live in water, which withdraws heat much quicker than air, their covering is much more rare and compact than common feathers; the down upon the breaft and under the bellies of those birds, which in cold climates live principally in the water, being perhaps the floweft conductors of heat in nature; modern luxury having, on this principle, fet a great value on the down of the eider duck, and its use in retaining heat, to which it is applied, being well known in fits of the gout; to which cafes, on account of its extraordinary lightnefs, it is particularly

particularly well adapted, as the parts affected are ufually fo exquifitely tender, as to fuffer pain from the contact of whatever has weight, or occafions preffure. The flow conducting powers of this down being evidently owing to its rare texture, it is obvious, that to retain this quality it fhould remain perfectly dry, as the plumage, when wet*, will very foon collapfe together, and form a body capable of carrying heat off, perhaps, too quickly. To guard againft this circumftance, nature has kindly furnifhed *thefe aquatic birds* with a peculiar kind of OIL, and has given them the power of occafionally opening the receptacle where it is depofited,

* Mr. HUNTER, having put a dormouse in a freezing mixture, could not freeze the whole animal, but only the feet, the hair being fo bad a conductor of heat, that the caloric withdrawn from the animal was not more than its powers were capable of generating. Taught by the failure of this experiment, I took care, fays this great phyfiologift, that the hair fhould not a fecond time be an obstruction to our fuccefs. Having, therefore, first made the animal wet all over, that its heat might be more expeditioufly carried off, it was put into a leaden veffel, and the whole placed in the cold mixture as before. The animal foon gave figns of feeling the cold, by coiling itfelf into a round form, and repeatedly attempting to make its efcape; and the breath and water evaporating from its body being foon frozen, appeared like a hoar-froft on the fides of the veffel, and on its whifkers; but as long as the vigour of life lafted, it feemed to defy the cold. However, from the hair being wet, and thereby rendered a good conductor, there was a much greater confumption of heat than in the first experiment; which hastened on a diminution of the power of producing it. The animal foon became fliff; and upon being thawed, was found quite dead.

and

and of fpreading a fufficient quantity of it over their outermost feathers, by which the contact of water is effectually prevented.

It may likewife be obferved, that even in the *fame ani*mals a difference, refpecting the heat-conducting powers of their covering, takes place under different expolures; that in *fummer* it is lefs calculated to retain their heat than in winter, and when protected by the external cold, by living within doors, than when exposed to it when living in the open air. The horfe may be confidered as a very familiar inftance of the truth of this remark, for every one knows how long and rough the coats of those are which winter in the *firaw-yard*, and how fhort and finooth are the coats of those which are kept in warm *flables*; and that it is a common practice with fuch as have the care of horfes, to cover them with woollen cloths, to render their coats fine and finooth.

2. OF THE ESCAPE OF ANIMAL HEAT.

WHEN the air is of that particular temperature which, with the affiftance of other operations in the economy, is just fufficient to carry off fuch a quantity of the heat generated in the body, that the remainder I fhall

shall exactly support the animal body, we fay such an air is mild, or it is temperate; becaufe we are not fenfible of any troublefome degree of heat or of cold. This precife temperature varies in different people, according to the climate, age, and conftitution of the individual; but at whatever point of the thermometer this temperature may be, if it rifes or falls a few degrees only, we then complain of heat or of cold, and employ various ways of obviating their effects. When we are furrounded with a warm air, a freer perspiration fucceeds; and if a further accumulation of heat takes place in the body, a *fweat* is brought on proportioned to the ftimulus, from the excefs of heat. Nature is now employed in COUNTERACTING the effects of an accumulation of heat by the refrigerating process of fweating, and the confequent expenditure of heat in the formation of vapour. How foon will the mercury and the thermometer cool by the ball being wet with æther, or valatile alkali: the degree of cold that may be produced in this way, has been fufficiently shewn by the celebrated Dr. CULLEN. Witnefs the ice found in the morning on linen hung out to dry during the night, when the temperature of the air is even much above the freezing point : the practice in cooling wine in warm countries, by hanging up

P 2

their

their bottles in wet cloths to the fun *, to expedite the evaporation; the cooling of the wine going on in proportion to the quickness with which its heat is abstracted by the vapour. I fhould not have infifted fo much on the effects of evaporation, fays Dr. GARDINER, Prefident of the Royal College of Phyficians at Edinburgh, had I not confidered it as a material circumstance in examining the effects of hot air on the human body, which fooner or later, according to the degree of heat it poffeffes, produces, in the manner above mentioned, a *[weat, and confequently evaporation from every part of* the body. Not that the whole of the matter perspired is turned into vapour; it is only fuch a portion of it as can readily abforb the neceffary quantity of heat from the body and external air, which will be in proportion to the degree of heat they poffefs; the reft running in drops off the body, or it is abforbed by the cloths, and is afterwards evaporated from them.

• The Arabians have this remarkable method of cooling their wines, which exhibits, in the moft forcible manner, the truth of they above account. They dig a hole, and having filled it with firaw, they place the bottle of wine they mean to cool into the midft of it, having previoufly furrounded it with wet firaw or clay. They then fet fire to the firaw, and the bottle of wine is brought out (from the evaporation of the wet clay or firaw furrounding it) quite cool.

We will not fatigue our reader with noticing the manufacturers of *ice* in certain diffricts of India, where the thermometer was never known to fink fo low as the freezing point. Vide Philof. Tranf. Vol. LXV. p. 252.

The

The matter of heat, or caloric, finds, moreover, other outlets to escape by, besides the furface of the body; as a confiderable quantity must, evidently, pafs off from the lungs in breathing. Indeed the quantity which is carried off by the air and returned by the lungs, is found, by experience, to be much greater than one would at first imagine, " for we know that the heat contained in one breath of air, will, if properly managed, raife Fahrenheit's thermometer ten degrees *." And provident nature feems to take advantage of this circumflance, when an extraordinary quantity of heat is fuddenly excited in those animals, which are but little able to carry off a fuperabundance : thus dogs, which do not fweat, and sheep, whose cloathing is so particularly unfavourable to the carrying off an unufual quantity of heat, always open their mouths very wide, that the whole furface of the fauces may be exposed, and move the tongue remarkably quick, to agitate the air in contact with it +.

When heat is accumulated in the fyftem, either by fever, by ftrong exercife, or by the fcorching heat of the fun, nature conftantly cries aloud for ACIDS, and a

- * Vide Critical Review for January 1782, page 6.
- + Vide Rigby's ingenious Differtation on Animal Heat.

VOL. I.

cooling

cooling dict; and to those who have turned their mind to chemistry, the reason for this strong defire is obvious. They know that animal heat originates in the decompofition of OXYGEN AIR, after it is received into the blood by the lungs; and they observe, that the quantity of air which is decomposed or vitiated, bears direct proportion (as before explained when mentioning the experience of the celebrated diver Mr. SPALDING) to the quantity of combustible matter, whether animal or vegetable, whether fugar, oil, or fpirit, received into the ftomach. They observe, likewise, that acids taken into the ftomach always check and reftrain the generation of heat, and promote perfpiration *; or, in other words, that when the fystem is faturated with OXYGEN only, lefs OXYGEN AIR is imbibed by the blood in the lungs, and confequently lefs heat will be evolved in the body. It is upon these principles that the reapers in the fouth of Spain covet their guzpacho, composed of bread, oil, and vinegar: the two first articles for nutriment, and the latter to moderate their vital heat. On the fame

* The hydrogen uniting with the oxygen of the acid forms water, of which perfpiration is chiefly composed. In the cafe of Mr. Holwell, who furvived his imprifonment in Calcutta, he found the perfpiration from his fhirt fleeves relieved him, when water did not, which leads one to suppose, that the oxygen here is in a much less close bond of union than in water. principles, obedient to the voice of nature, during the fultry heats of fummer, we equally defire our lettuce,

oil, and vinegar, and we may remark, that in warm climates, and in fummer in the *more temperate regions* of the globe, the acefcent and watery fruits abound, but in the autumn *we* have chiefly those which produce oil and fugar *.

* That ACIDS only impart to the fyftem oxygen, and not oxygen air, and are therefore cooling, is the judicious obfervation of the celebrated Spanifh traveller, the Rev. Mr. TOWNSEND. It is mentioned in the chemical part of this work, in the note ‡, p. 25; and was fuggefted, alfo, fome years back, as probable, by Dr. BEDDOES, in his lectures on chemiftry at Oxford. A queftion here then naturally occurs, Why, in thefe fultry climates, do fugar, fpices, rum, &c. fo much abound ? Anf. As exceffive heat drains the body, a fpeedy reparation may fometimes be required, and as the ftomach cannot quickly act upon a load, we may therefore have, perhaps for this reafon, thefe highly antifeptic perfpirable and nutritious aliments. People who drink at intervals much porter, and live in public houfes, in colder climates, are commonly obferved to be very fat.

SECT.

SECT. XI.

ON THE CAUSE OF MOTION

IN THE

VITAL, OR INVOLUNTARY, ORGANS.

IT was observed before, that the HEART was the center of motion, distributing and receiving the blood from every part of the body; or, to use other language, the arteries and veins resemble distinct trees, whose branches inosculate at top, and whose trunks are fixed in the heart, as the common basis. The nervous fystem may, in like manner, be compared to a tree, whose root is from the BRAIN, and whose scale of the sca

From fome experiments that have been made on nerves, it appears, that they do not fhorten their dimen-

• The brain and fpinal marrow, improperly fo called, fend off fmall portions of their fubfrance, furrounded by a part of their membranes. Thefe portions are called NERVES, of which 10 pair iffue from the brain itfelf, and 30 pair from the fpinal marrow; and thefe 80 nerves, divided and fubdivided into an almost infinite number of fmall cords, are distributed to every point of the body. Dr. ADAIR.

fions

fions when excited by any ftimulus, nor retract their divided parts when cut afunder. They therefore effentially differ from that part of the animal fabric, which I muft beg leave to call the CONTRACTILE LIVING FIBRE. These elastic threads obey the impulse of different stimuli. They are productive of motion in animals, as well as in the fensitive plant, and therefore act independent of nerves. They are disposed, by the infinite wisom of provident NATURE, in different directions, fo that when excited into movement, they may perform fome important action.

The contraction of the HEART and ARTERIES, for the purpofe of circulating the fluids, nourifhing the body, and diffributing the animal heat, is performed by means of *thefe contractile living fibres*. Thus an AR-TERY refembles, in fome meafure, a tube of *elaftic gum*, which when mechanically diffended returns to its ordinary fhape, and as *this elaftic* and *irritable power* furvives * the life of the animal, arteries were believed by

* This elaftic principle in the arteries acts fo powerfully after death, that thefe tubes are conftantly found void of blood. The fame elaftic principle in the mufcles renders the dead body, which was before pliant, tenfe and rigid. The barbarous cuftom of hardening the flefh of the cod, by crimping the fifh alive, is another clear exhibition of the great contractility of the contractile living fibre.

the

the ancients to be *air-carriers*, from which fuppofed office they derive their prefent name.

The moving fibres of the HEART and ARTERIES are excited into action by the quantity of the blood, and the flimulus of $oxyGEN AIR^*$. The contractile fibres of the STOMACH are excited into action by the quantity and quality of the food, or, in defect of thefe, by its own gaftric juice; and the INTESTINES perform their periftaltic or vermiform motion, by the excitement of the bile and their natural contents \ddagger .

* This polition was before proved in page 79, from the celebrated experiment of Dr. GOODWIN. Another firong proof that oxygen air imbibed by the blood is an excitement to the heart and arterial fystem, may be feen among the records of the experiments of the Philosophic Society at Dr. HIGGINS'S. A YOUNG GENTLEMAN HAVING BREATHED PURE UNDILUTED OXY-GEN AIR FOR SEVERAL MINUTES, HIS PULSE, WHICH BEFORE THE EXPERIMENT WAS AT 64, SOON ROSE TO 120 BEATS IN A MINUTE.

The above-mentioned experiment was certainly attended with much rifk; as OXYGEN AIR, like gold, to pais current always requires *fome alloy*.

What advantage may be derived to the fick by increasing or diminishing at pleasure this *natural flimulus* in the blood may be easily conceived ! See Dr. THORNTON'S Communication to Dr. BEDDOES.

+ The fenfibility of the contractile fibres varies greatly. Thus the bile, which is the natural purge or ftimulus to the fibres of the bowels, when thrown back into the vafcular fyftem, has very little effect upon it. Thus what paffes quietly through the ftomach is often a caufe of great irritation in the inteffinal canal. Thus the gentle flimulus of light is a very powerful operator in contracting the dimensions of the pupil of the eye: i.e. occasioning the reaction of its fibres.

Thefe

These moving fibres are also affected by other than their natural stimuli, which stimuli often appear to have a peculiar determination or action on a particular organ. Thus if *ipecacuanha* be injected into a vein, it excites the stomach, equally as though it had been taken by the mouth; and the same is the effect of *jalap*, or any other purgative, it will be constantly found to ruffle the intestines*. Thus, if *mercury* be oxydated, that is, combined with oxygen, the absorbents † will convey it into

the

the

* A plaifter of Arfenic applied to a fcald heat, has been known to kill fuddenly; I have feen convultions and death from a quickfilver girdle applied to cure the itch. A decoction of tobacco used in washing the head, brought on vomiting, delirium, and convultions : a poultice of this plant applied to the region of the flomach, produced vomiting, purging, and delirium : white lead applied to cure a fcurfy eruption, brought on fhortness of breath, vomiting, and fainting. In all these instances the mischief was done by uninstructed old women, and equally ignorant and impudent quacks; for when fuch applications are made with learning and judgment, they are equally fafe and effectual. Thus a bitter poultice applied to the belly deftroys worms; flannels dipped in hot brandy allay vomiting; and opium applied externally mitigates pain; in one cafe, however, it produced, from the ignorance of the advifer, convultions and death. Thus feveral children have had their agues cured by a waiftcoat of bark. At Guadaloupe, a phyfician, not long ago, by infufing certain remedies into the veins, is faid to have cured feveral perfons labouring under inveterate difeafes, and the expedient feems to merit the attention of practitioners, efpecially as we are affured that alarming fymptoms from the bite of a viper were removed by injecting the diluted fpirit of hartfhorn into the blood .- Dr. ADAIR.

+ I think I have proved, fays the illustrious Dr. HUNTER, that the lymphatic veffels are the abforbing veffels, all over the body; that they are

Q2

the blood, and a decomposition taking place, the metal will be revived, and the METALLIC BASIS (the learned Dr. GIRTANNER thinks it is folely the *feparated oxygen*)

the fame as the hafteals; and that these altogether, with the thoracic duft, conflitute one great and general fystem, dispersed through the whole body for abforption; that this fystem only does absorb; that it ferves to take up, and convey, whatever is to make, or to be again mixed with the blood, from the intestinal canal, from the skin, and from all the internal cavities and surfaces whatever. In our times, after schools of anatomy have long flourissed in all the civilized nations of Europe, and when, from the number of men who have been employed in such refearches, it might have been imagined that discoveries were exhausted, PROVIDENCE has allowed me a greater share of that fort of honour, than at first I could have expected. My discovery of the AB-SORBENT SYSTEM gains credit daily, both at home and abroad, to such a degree, that I believe we may now fay, that it is almoss universally adopted : and, if we missive not, in a proper time, it will be allowed to be the greatess discovery, both in physiology and in pathology, that anatomy has suggested, fince the discovery of the circulation of the blood.

Having ventured to throw out, continues Dr. HUNTER, fo bold a propolition, that my reputation may not fuffer through want of a little reflection upon the fubject, I muft beg leave to explain my opinion. The difcovery of a duct of a gland, an undeferibed mufele, an artery, or a concealed vein, all fuch difcoveries certainly are trifling, when compared with the introduction of a new and general fystem, which is interwoven with, and performs a peculiar and important function in, every part of the body; fo important, indeed, that it was neceffary, and accordingly has fince been actually found out in brutes, likewife in birds, and in fifh. Such is the difervery of the ABSORBENT SYS-TEM: and every perfon, who is really an anatomift, or phyfiologift, will, upon a little reflection, admit what has been here advanced; and, looking over the whole progrefs of anatomy, he will allow, that fince the time of Ariftotle to the prefent day, there have been only two great difeoveries with regard to the phyfiology of our bodies; to wit, the CIRCULATION OF THE BLOOD, and the ABSORBENT SYSTEM. Vide Dr. HUNTER'S Second Lecture.

will

will become a powerful ftimulus to the fecreting organs, the abforbents, and to the heart and arterial fyftem, but

more efpecially the falivary glands *.

The vital organs, the heart, the lungs, the ftomach, and inteffines, which feel and react on their own peculiar ftimuli, have, however, their appropriate and diffinct NERVES †; fo that our mechanical fystem is not wholly unconnected with the fentient; and hence the digeftion, the action of the heart, the breathing, the vermiform motion of the inteffines, are "languid and depreffed," or fly into " angry and perturbed motions," whenever we are roufed by violent and inordinate paffions ‡.

• This fubject deferves a full investigation, or undoubtedly more attention than has been hitherto given it. Vide Vol. III. p. 342.

+ The phrenic nerve goes to the diaphragm, or great mufcle of refpiration, the par vagum to the flomach and bowels, and the fympathetic nerve to the heart. These nerves are much smaller and fewer than what go to the organs of voluntary motion.

‡ If a nerve be cut, leading to any of the vital organs, death enfues from the defective energy of that organ. The connection is therefore intimate between the *nerves* and the actions of the *contractile fibre*; but this is no argument that thefe are one and the fame thing, as the *latter* appears to be governed by the fame laws as act the fibres of the *fenfitive plant*, &c. Vide Vol. III. p. 365.

SECT.

VOL. I.

SECT. XII.

ON THE CAUSE OF MOTION

IN THE

VOLUNTARY ORGANS, OR MUSCLES.

DOES there appear any principle in all nature, fays our English historian*, more mysterious than the union of foul and body, by which the spiritual part posses fuch an influence over the material, that it is able to direct the motion of any muscle, or even sometimes a part of a muscle. Were we empowered by a fecret wish to displace mountains, or control the planets in their orbit; this extensive authority would not seem more extraordinary or more unaccountable. An accident fortunate for philosophy has thrown, however, some light on this hitherto mysterious subject.

Whilft Profeffor GALVANI, at Bologna, was diffecting a frog, in a room where fome of his friends were amufing themfelves with an electrical machine, one of them happened to draw a fpark from the conductor, as the profeffor touched one of the nerves of the animal.

* HUME.

5 1 m

In

In an inftant the whole body of the frog was fhook by a violent convultion.

The profeffor was attonished at the phenomenon, and believing it to be owing to his having wounded the nerve; to affure himfelf, whether this was really the cafe, he pricked it with the point of his knife, without any motion being produced: he now touched the nerve with the inftrument as at first, and defired a spark to be taken from the machine, on which the contractions were renewed.

The experiment was repeated a third time, but the animal remained motionlefs; however, as the ivory handle of the diffecting knife was a bad conductor of electricity, he changed it for a metallic one, and re-excited the movements, which he conftantly failed in doing whilft ufing an electric fubftance.

After having made a great number of experiments with the electrical machine, he refolved next to make trial of atmospheric electricity. To this end he raifed a conductor upon the roof of his house, from which he brought an iron wire into his room, and to this attached metal conductors, connected with the nerves of the animals deftined to be the subject of his experiments, and to their legs he tied wires, which reached the floor. Confiderable Confiderable movements were observed in the animals, whenever it lightened. These preceded the claps of thunder, and always corresponded with their intensity and repetition; and even when it did not lighten, the movements took place, whenever any thunder cloud passed over his house.

Having next laid bare the nerve leading to the wing of a duck, the fciffars of the operator being under it, whenever any of the company prefent applied a fhilling, or a half crown, to the nerve fo difpofed, the nerve was agitated by a violent movement, which occurred as often as the fhilling or half-crown was employed, till the nerve was exhausted of its power, which happened commonly in about 15 minutes.

It was afterwards found, that if an half crown be placed in contact with the under part of the tongue, and a plate of zinc be applied to the upper part, on bringing the two metals into contact with each other, a pungent difagreeable feel, which it is difficult to defcribe, is produced at the point of the tongue.

And if a plate of zinc be placed between the gums and the upper lip, and a plate of gold be placed in the upper part of the tongue, when the gold is brought into contact tact with the zinc, the perfon fees immediately a flash of lightning.

After performing this experiment repeatedly, I conftantly felt, fays Dr. MONRO, the Profeffor of Medicine at Edinburgh, a pain in my upper jaw, which continued for more than an hour. And in one experiment, after I had applied a blunt probe of zinc to the partition which divides the nofe into two noftrils, and repeatedly touched it with a crown piece of filver applied to the tongue, I thereby produced the appearance of a flash of lightning, and feveral drops of blood fell from that noftril. Dr. FOWLER, after making a fimilar experiment on his ears, obferved a fimilar effect.

The experiment of producing fparks by ftroking the back of a cat in frofty weather, readily fhews that the electric fluid naturally exifts in a very active ftate in the bodies of fome animals. Poffibly, fays the celebrated Dr. PRIESTLEY, the *light* which is faid to proceed from animals, as from wild beafts, when they are in purfuit of their prey in the night, may not only arife, as it has hitherto been fuppofed to do, from the mere friction of their hairs or briftles, but violent *mufcular exertion* may alfo contribute to it. This light may, R

with

with the electric flashes from their eyes, affist them occasionally to catch their prey; as glow-worms and other infects are provided with a constant electric light for that purpose.

Mr. HARTMAN having neglected to fupply his paroquet with water to wafh himfelf, he obferved that its feathers, in a ftate of drynefs, were endued with a proper electrical virtue, repelling one another, and retaining their electricity even a long time after they were plucked from the body of the bird, juft as they would have done if they had received electricity from an excited glafs tube.

The following is a very remarkable inftance of the exiftence of this fluid in the human frame, and of the eafe with which it is put into action. BRIDONE, in his travels, mentions the ftory of a lady, who, on combing her hair in frofty weather in the dark, had fometimes obferved fparks of fire to iffue from it; this made him think of attempting to collect the electrical fire from the hair, without the affiftance of any other electrical apparatus. To this end he defired a young lady to ftand on wax, and comb her fifter's hair, who was fitting fitting in a chair before her; foon after fhe had begun to comb, the young lady on the wax darted out fparks of fire against every object that approached her. Her hair was strongly electrical, and affected an electrometer at a confiderable distance. He charged a metallic conductor from it, and in the space of a few minutes collected a fufficient quantity of electric fire so as to kindle common spirits, and, by means of a small jar, gave many finart shocks to all the company prefent.

Monf. CAVALLO alfo mentions, that he obtained, by means of a fmall condenfing plate, very fenfible figns of electricity from various parts of his own body, and from the head of almost every other perfon on whom he made the experiment.

The celebrated JOHN WESLEY relates, that Mrs. Sufanna Sewall, wife to Major Sewall, in New England, at a certain time of the year, never changed her apparel without obferving a ftrange flafhing of fparks. In the company of feveral perfons, having taken off fome of her wearing apparel, and fhaking it, fparks flew forth, making a noife much like bay leaves thrown into the fire. They defired Mrs. Sewall one day to put on her fifter's garment; and when fhe put it off, in the evening, it fparkled as her own ufed to do.

R 2

It

It has often been observed, that when we weat worsted under-stockings, and filk over them, if we chance to draw off the filk stocking in the dark, the bright electric fluid is often seen flashing from every part of the under-stocking.

A variety of other curious facts clearly evince, that the electric fire is effentially connected with the animal body, and is continually exerting its influence in it.

The electric fluid, however, is far more confpicuous in the body of the GYMNOTUS, which has the remarkable property of generating and throwing out its electricity much beyond the limits of its own fystem. I have often, fays Dr. GARDEN, when I have taken hold of the gymnotus with one hand, and put the other into the water over its body, without touching it, received a /mart shock; and I have observed the same effect to follow, when a number of perfons joined hands, the perfon at one extremity of the circle taking hold of, or touching the electric fifh, and the perfon at the other extremity putting his hand into the water over the body of the fifh. The fhock was communicated through the whole circle as fmartly as if both the extreme perfons had touched the fifh. I am told, continues Dr. GARDEN, that fome of these fish, in Surinam river, are upward of 12

feet

8

feet long, whole ftroke or fhock proved inftant death to any perfon who had the misfortune to touch it.

Monf. FERMINS, in his Natural History of Surinam, published in 1765, also tells us, that making 14 perfons grasp each other by the hands, while he grasped the hand of the last with one of his, and with the other touched the GYMNOTUS with a stick, the whole number felt the shock, and he could not prevail on any of them to repeat the experiment *.

Dr. PRIESTLEY relates, that the fendation is ftrongeft when the fifth is in motion, and is transmitted to a great diftance, fo that if perfons in a ship happen to dip their fingers or feet in the sea, when the fifth is swimming at the diftance of 15 feet from them, they are effected by the shock.

Mr. WALSE gives us the following beautiful experiment, to prove that the gymnotus is very fenfible whether the fubftances brought near him are proper or not for receiving the electric flock.

The ends of two wires were put into the water of the

* VANDELOTT makes two species of the *electric eel*, the black and reddish; though he acknowledges that, excepting the difference of colour and degree of strength, they are not materially different.

veffel,

veffel, which contained the animal; thefe wires were of fome length, ftretched to their extent, and terminated in two glaffes of water placed at a confiderable diffance from each other. Whilft the apparatus remained in this ftate, and the circulation was of courfe *interrupted*, the animal did not prepare to exercife his power, but the inftant a fpectator, or any conducting fubftance, filled the interval, and rendered the circle complete, it inftantly approached the wires, arranged itfelf, and gave the fhock.

The furprifing property of the TORPEDO, in giving violent flocks to the perfon who takes it in his hands, or who treads upon it, was long an object of wonder. For fome time it was generally reckoned to be a fabulous hiftory; but at laft the matter of fact being afcertained beyond a doubt, philofophers have endeavoured to find out the caufe.

As an infulated perfon cannot receive a flock from either of these extraordinary fishes, the identity of this fluid, and the electric fluid, is clearly ascertained.

Mr. HUNTER has well observed, fays Sir JOHN PRINGLE, that the magnitude and number of the nerves bestowed on the electric organs of the *torpedo* and *gymnotus*, must appear as extraordinary as their effects; for

if

123

no part, even of the moft perfect animal, which, for its fize, is more liberally fupplied with nerves than the *torpedo*: nor yet do thefe nerves of the electric organs feem neceffary for any *fenfation* that can belong to them: and with refpect to *actions*, there is no part of any animal, however ftrong and conftant its actions may be, which enjoys fo large a portion of them. If then it be probable, that *thefe nerves* are *unneceffary* for the purpofe either of *fenfation* or *action*, may we not conclude, that they are fubfervient to the management of the *electric fluid*.

Monf. REAUMUR has also refolved it into the action of a vaft number of *minute nerves*, fituated in a line under the fkin, which by their accumulated force gives a fudden and violent flock. He observes, also, that when these animals have exhausted their electric powers, they fubmit quietly to every infult; but having by a little reft and time recovered their former force, they then haftily repay the offence *.

The

* May not animals have a power, is the conjecture of the celebrated Dr. PRIESTLEY, of extracting from the blood the *electrical fluid*; the BRAIN then would be the great laboratory for that purpose; and by means of the NERVES, The ingenious Monf. VALLI observes, also, that the fize and number of the nerves, which are bestowed upon the *electrical organs* of the torpedo and gymnotus are truly extraordinary and astonishing.

The nerves of the *muscles* in animals are likewife very large, and their minute ramifications fo great, that feveral phyfiologists have been led to believe that muscular contractile fibres are the fame thing as nervous fibrils.

The blood-veffels of the *electrical organs* are very numerous, follow the courfe of the nerves, and diffribute the fmaller branches along with them.

The quantity of veffels expended upon the *muscles* is also prodigious, and they likewife are found to accompany the course and distribution of the nerves.

There exists in *muscles* as well as in the *electrical or*gans of the torpedo and gymnotus, cylinders, partitions, and a great subdivision of parts.

Have we not therefore every reafon to believe that our *muscles* are fo many *electrical organs*, each muscle being as it were a battery, and muscular intumescence and contraction, in confequence of a fort of explosion

NERVES, that great principle, thus exalted, would be directed into the *muf*cles, and force them to act, in the fame manner as they are forced into action when the electric fluid is thrown into them *ab extra*. produced produced by the animal or nervous electricity *. According to this hypothefis our nervous and mufcular fyftems may be confidered, fays Dr. BEDDOES, as a beautiful machinery, and mufcular motion, at leaft that of animals analogous to man, would be a chemical operation combining *bydrogen* and *azot* with OXYGEN. This hypothefis, though not perhaps capable at prefent of the ftricteft proof, appears highly probable. It accounts for the perpetual neceffity of imbibing OXYGEN AIR, and enables us to trace the changes undergone by this fubftance, from the moment it is received, till the

* I once happened, fays Dr. PRIESTLEY, to lay a chain near my electric batteries, fo as to make it return at a fharp angle, in order to imprefs the form of the letter b upon the table; and obferved, that on the difcharge, the part of the chain that had been *doubled* was difplaced, *and pulled about two inches towards the reft of the chain*. At this I was furprifed, as I thought it lay fo that it could not flide by its own weight. Upon this I repeated the experiment with more accuracy. I ftretched the whole chain along the table, laying it double all the way, and making it return by a very fharp angle. The confequence always was, that the chain was SHORTENED about *two inches*, and fometimes more, as if a fudden pull had been given it.

The contraction of a mulcular fibre may be compared, fays the illuftrious Dr. DARWIN, to the following electric experiment. Let twenty very fmall Leyden phials, properly coated, be hung in a row by fine filk threads at a fmall diffance from each other; let the internal charge of one phial be pofitive, and of the other negative, alternately; if a communication be made from the internal furface of the first to the external furface of the last in the row, they will all of them instantly approach each other, and thus SHORTEN a line that might connect them together like a mulcular fibre. Vide ZOONOMIA, p. 61.

S

moment

moment it is expelled. During the contraction of the muscles, OXYGEN combines with the elements above mentioned into water, and various falts, among which the marine and phosphoric acids deferve particular notice. In this flate it is taken up by the absorbents, and afterwards exhaled or excreted. Hence the neceffity for OXY-GEN AIR in the blood for muscular action, and hence the reason why motion languishes, whenever this principle is fcantily supplied by the lungs *.

* A very delicate experiment was made by Dr. MANOW, in the laft century. A dog that was panting and breathing deeply, on receiving arterial, that is, oxygenated blood into one of his veins, inftantly began to breathe fo calmly that his refpiration was fearce fenfible. The animal receiving from an unufual fource the fuftenance which is probably expended by violent mufcular aftion; it was therefore no longer neceffary to inhale it rapidly. From Dr. BEDDOES'S Obfervations on the Nature and Cure of Calculus, Sea Scurvy, Confumption, Catarrh, Fever, &c. Vide alfo page 89, line 14.

SECT.

SECT. XIII.

ON TONE.

THE elaftic and vibratory nature of catgut, formed from the inteffines of animals, led the phyficians of old to conceive, that the *moving fibres* in living animals were influenced by the fame well known properties. They remarked, therefore, with pleafure, that a like fentiment prevailed, even in common life; hence the untutored exprefions, *I feel braced*, *wound up*, *nerved*; and their oppofite terms, *relaxed*, *unftrung*, and *unnerved*.

In fupport of the doctrine of tone or tension, the celebrated Dr. CULLEN has given us the following very ingenious arguments.

Moft mufcles have antagonist mufcles; that is, the fibres of each mufcle are always drawn into tension when in a flate of reft, by the opposite power of fome other mufcle. Thus if one of the *flexor mufcles* be cut in two, the *extensor*, or opposite mufcle, will be found in a flate of fpasm, or contraction, and vice versa; and this may be seen even in a body recently dead \dagger : and

+ Vide note *, page 109. S 2

thus

thus the mufcles of a diflocated fhoulder bone are, from lofing their antagonift power, in a conftant flate of fpafm or action *.

They are also kept in a proper state of *tension* by ligaments, by tendinous bands, by the natural weight of depending parts; and lastly, by the fulness of the blood vessels which traverse the muscular fibres.

The effects of the vafcular fyftem on mufcular parts have not as yet been properly forutinized. If we confider the numerous veffels that every where fpread themfelves on mufcular fibres, and, as they are more or lefs replete with blood, muft give them a greater or lefs degree of tension, it can fearcely be doubted but that they muft have fome effect this way: which obfervation will appear more ftriking if we obferve the peculiar manner of the diftribution of the trunks of blood veffels, which are feen running parallel to the mufcular fibres, and all their branches entering them at right angles. Hence, if

* This proves that in *mufcular fibres* fuch a contractile power always during life exists. Thus a plant stands erect, and all its leaves are beautifully disposed around it. Only transplant this flower, how will it droop; but as *fresh life* is poured into it, it then reassures its erect position. This perpetual action in the moving fibres arises, therefore, from their vis vitæ, or living powers; or, as physiologists darkly express it, on their vis insita. The sphineters, or circular muscles, confining the contents of certain parts, have no antagonist powers, and therefore are in a constant state of action from their vis insita, which alone is overcome by differentian.

S

we

we forcibly inject the veins or arteries of a dead animal, it will cause a sudden contraction of those muscles through which they pass. As a further proof of this, confiderable hæmorthages are found to weaken the whole muscular system; and certainly the phænomena of blood-letting may be better explained by this doctrine of TENSION, than by the notion of derivation and revulfion *, which made fo much noife thirty years back : for it is hardly probable, if we confider the impetuofity of the circulation, that by drawing off a flight quantity of blood from any particular part, any very confiderable change either in the distribution or quantity of the blood can be produced in that part. But feeing that tenfion admits of great variety, and that a very flight alteration, with refpect to tension +, makes a great alteration throughout the fyftem, who can hefitate a moment in accepting this doctrine of TENSION, in preference to that of derivation and revulfion?

Stimulant applications, as bathing of the feet, blifters, veficatories, aloetic cathartics, preffure on the carotids, &c. as inviting the blood from the *afcending* to the *defcending* AORTIC fyftem, better elucidate this celebrated doctrine of derivation and revulfion.

+ Thus a fmall quantity of flatus in the flomach or inteflines will produce various commotions in the fyftem. We shall not attempt now to explain the nature of these flatulencies, but only observe, that evident spafms of the muscular system are often induced by them, and particularly in the extremities, which are as quickly relieved by the discharge of that wind.

The

The effects of *certain remedies* is another proof of the importance of the confideration of the doctrine of TENSION.

Aftringents are fuch fubftances, as applied to the human body, produce a condenfation of the moving fibres*, and thereby increase their density and force of cohefion. If they be applied to longitudinal fibres, the contraction is made in the length of thefe; and if applied to circular fibres, they diminish the diameters of the veffels or cavities which thefe fibres furround. The operation of aftringents in condenfing the folids, appears chiefly from their use in tanning or making of leather. The fame operation alfo appears in what is called their antifeptic power, which feems to depend upon their preferving the firmnefs and cohefion of the animal fubftances to which they are applied, for a much longer time than the firmnefs would have continued in thefe fubftances without fuch application. As they therefore confolidate the moving fibres, they must therefore in-

* On examining the mufcular fibres of a hawk's wing with a very finemicrofcope, these feemed (like the proboscis of a butterfly, or the tendril of the passion flower) of a spiral form, and if so, to the human comprehension of the best possible shape for repeated elongations and contractions. I was associated fays the learned Dr. MONRO, to discover from the microscope that the fibrils of vegetables were also convoluted. A doubt, however, still exists, whether these were not deceptions of the microscope.

creafe

creafe their tone or tension*, and are therefore properly called tonics; and upon the fame ground may be called, alfo, corroborants, or strengtheners.

The moft obvious operation of bark, and other tonics, is, that being taken into the ftomach, they increase the appetite for food, and promote the digeftion of it. But we are led to believe, that these functions depend in a great measure on the tone of the muscular fibres of the ftomach; and therefore may fuppofe, that the improvements of these functions depends upon an increase of tone of those fibres. And farther, as the loss of appetite and indigeftion are supposed to occur from a loss of tone in the ftomach; fo bitters, as they are often effectual in curing thefe diforders, may be prefumed to do it by reftoring tone to this organ. There is then hardly any doubt but that aftringent remedies are powerful tonics with refpect to the ftomach; and there is as little doubt, that the ftate of the ftomach is as commonly communicated to the other parts of the fystem: fo it is fufficiently probable, that by an improvement of digeftion, the vigour of the fystem may be in general amended; and that with the tone, the activity of the whole moving fibres may be increased. That the tonic power of astringent

* Or Spring. Vide note *, page 130.

remedies

remedies in the ftomach and the inteffines is communicated to other, and even the most distant, parts of the fystem*, appears strongly, from their being a special means of preventing the return of the paroxysms of an ague, and a powerful remedy for the recovering of strength after a long illness.

* To remove a prejudice, fays Dr. BROWN, that has often been infified on, of the GOUT not depending upon debility, becaufe inflammation accompanied it; little doubting that the inflammation itfelf depended on debility, I fubjected the queftion to actual experiment. During a fit of the gout I invited Dr. JONES and other friends to dinner, and by the use of certain fiimulants ufed in their prefence, I recovered the most perfect use of that foot, which before dinner I could not put to the ground for pain. How can opium, and other ftimulants, at once relieve the gout of the ftomach, and in the remoteft extremity of the furface, unless the mulcular parts be closely connected together, and the excitement of one part be extended throughout the whole body ? Thus, if a man be accustomed to take a dram at any certain hour, when that hour returns he feels a feebleness over the whole system. The palpitation of the heart fhews the fanguiferous fystem to be affected, as the tremor of the muscles does the muscular fystem; but by applying the usual fiimulus, all thefe fymptoms difappear, and the TENSION is reftored to the whole fyftem. That this depends on tenfion may be argued from hence, fays the celebrated Dr. CULLEN, as these tremors may be taken off by applying an external weight, to fupply the want of tenfion in the fibres : for a perfon who cannot take up a fmall glass without excessive trembling, will be able to manage a large bowl with tolerable fteadinefs.

This doctrine also explains the reafon why tonic remedies, if long continued, are debilitating; for the mulcular fibres, as a bow kept on the conflant firetch, lofe, like it, their contractile principle, and become lax. Vide CULLEN on the Gout, Sect. 557, page 113. Also Law II. of Organic Life. The pneumatic phyficians believe that the TONE of the fibres depends not fo much on a due tenfion, as on the oxygen imparted to them from the arterial blood.

It is not from the fleek countenance, not from the plump habit, as indicating *diftended voffels*, that we are to form our judgment of ftrength, for HYPOCRATES has well obferved, " otium humectat et corpus reddit debile; labor ficcat et corpus robuftum efficit." To fee, therefore, vigour in perfection, we must look at the hardy and laborious ruftic, whofe turgid muscles, as in the ftatue of the Farnefian HERCULES, can be readily diftinguished through the fkin.

In fatting poultry we feed them to the full, but we endeavour to keep them perfectly at reft. In confequence of this treatment the veffels are *diftended*, but the fibres are relaxed, tender, and weak, in their cohefion. To fatten our ducks, we not only confine them in a place of fmall dimensions, but keep them from the water, because we observe that their cold bath and exercise render the skin and all their fibres tough.

It may be received as an axiom, fays the learned author of the Guide to Health, " that the living power or energy of an organ is in proportion to the quantity of oxygenated blood that circulates through it." For it is not

VOL. I.

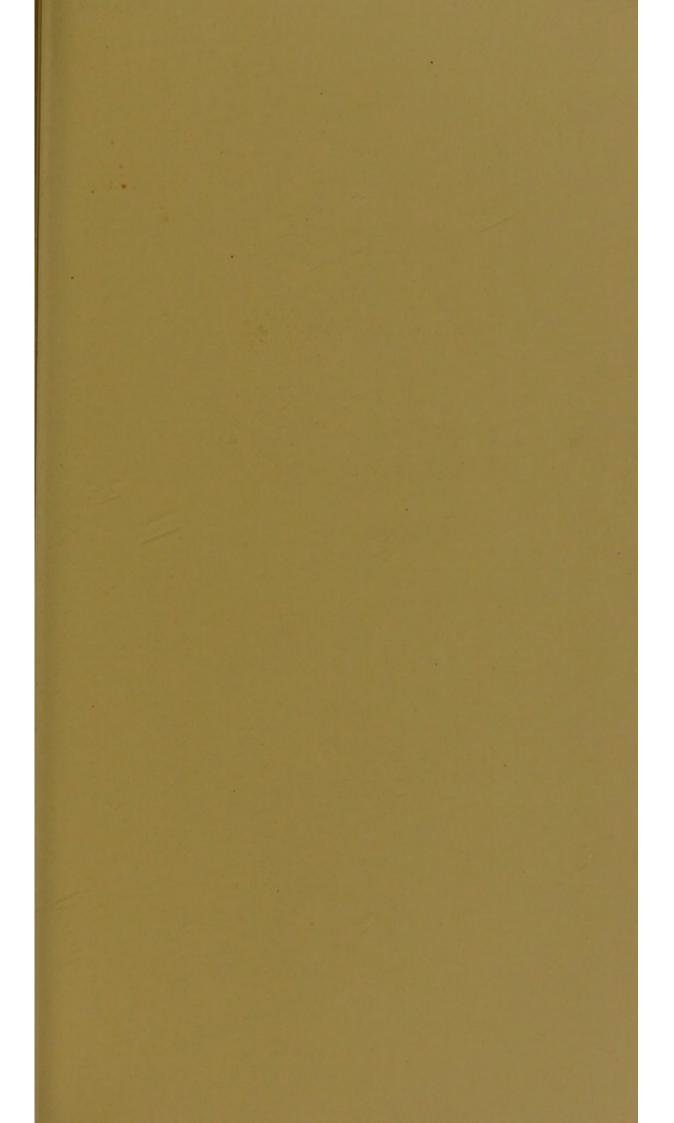
T

merely

merely the quantity of fluids feebly creeping through the veffels, nor fat flagnant in every part of the fyftem, but the quick fuccesfion and strong impulse of well oxygenated blood that produces TONE and VIGOUR.

This may be more clearly comprehended, if we attend to the manner in which horfes are fed and worked upon the road. When first taken up from grafs they abound in fat, but are not fit for labour, becaufe, on moderate exertion, they are bathed in fweat, and are foon exhausted with fatigue. If, when taken into work, with fixteen bushels of oats, befides beans, per month, and a small quantity of hay, they are employed in proportion to their food, they know not what it is to feel fatigue. Their veffels, filled with *well oxygenated blood*, contract with vital energy, the action and reaction are great, all is activity, all is vigour.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.









RB 1.11. 1991

